

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

COMMITTEE ON OVERSIGHT AND ACCOUNTABILITY,  
SELECT SUBCOMMITTEE ON THE CORONAVIRUS PANDEMIC,  
U.S. HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,  
WASHINGTON, D.C.

INTERVIEW OF: ANTHONY S. FAUCI (DAY 2)

Tuesday, January 9, 2024

Washington, D.C.

The interview in the above matter was held in room CVC-268, Capitol Visitor  
Center, commencing at 10:00 a.m.

- 1 Present: Representatives Wenstrup, Griffith, Malliotakis, Jackson of Texas,
- 2 Cloud, McCormick, Ruiz, Ross, Dingell, and Castor.

1     Appearances:

2

3

4

5     For the SELECT SUBCOMMITTEE ON THE CORONAVIRUS PANDEMIC:

6

7     MITCH BENZINE, STAFF DIRECTOR.

8     MADELINE BREWER, COUNSEL

9     ANNA-BLAKE LANGLEY, PROFESSIONAL STAFF MEMBER

10    ERIC OSTERHUES, CHIEF COUNSEL

11

12    PETER SPECTRE, PROFESSIONAL STAFF MEMBER

13    ██████████ MINORITY STAFF DIRECTOR

14    ██████████ MINORITY CHIEF COUNSEL

15    ██████████ MINORITY COUNSEL

16    ██████████ MINORITY SENIOR COUNSEL

17

18

19    For the COMMITTEE ON ENERGY AND COMMERCE,

20    SUBCOMMITTEE ON OVERSIGHT AND INVESTIGATIONS:

21

22    ALAN SLOBODIN, SENIOR CHIEF COUNSEL

23    JOHN STROM, SENIOR COUNSEL

24    ██████████ MINORITY CHIEF COUNSEL

25    For the U.S. DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH AND HUMAN SERVICES:

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

PERRIN COOKE, SENIOR OVERSIGHT COUNSEL

For the WHITE HOUSE:

KEVIN BARSTOW, SENIOR COUNSEL AND  
SPECIAL ASSISTANT TO THE PRESIDENT

For ANTHONY S. FAUCI:

DAVID SCHERTLER, PARTNER  
DANNY ONORATO, PARTNER  
SCHERTLER, ONORATO, MEAD & SEARS LLP  
555 - 13TH STREET, NW  
WASHINGTON, DC 20004

ALSO PRESENT:

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

GRACE MCMAHON (PARALEGAL)  
MATT LAGANZA (PARALEGAL)

[REDACTED] We can go on the record.

1 Good morning, Dr. Fauci.

2 Dr. Fauci. Good morning.

3 [REDACTED] Thank you for coming back.

4 Just a couple of housekeeping items. One is that all the same rules from  
5 yesterday's conversation will also apply to today's conversation. Another is that the  
6 exhibit labels, both majority and minority, will be continuous. We'll just pick up where  
7 we left off yesterday.

8 And with that, I think we'll have folks in the room identify themselves. It might  
9 be logical just to start here. [REDACTED] chief minority counsel, select  
10 subcommittee.

11 [REDACTED] [REDACTED] chief counsel for the minority, Energy and  
12 Commerce Committee, Oversight and Investigations Subcommittee.

13 [REDACTED] [REDACTED] senior counsel, Democratic staff, select subcommittee.

14 [REDACTED] [REDACTED], minority counsel, select subcommittee.

15 [REDACTED] [REDACTED] Democratic staff director of the select  
16 subcommittee.

17 Mrs. Dingell. Debbie Dingell, select committee member, Energy and Commerce  
18 Committee member, and the Representative for the University of Michigan. Go Blue.

19 Dr. Wenstrup. Brad Wenstrup, Ohio Second District.

20 Mr. Benzine. Mitch Benzine, staff director for the majority of the select  
21 subcommittee.

22 Mr. Strom. John Strom, senior counsel, House Energy and Commerce  
23 Committee majority, Subcommittee on Oversight and Investigations.

24 Ms. Brewer. Madeline Brewer, majority counsel, select subcommittee.

25 Mr. Spectre. Peter Spectre, professional staff member, select subcommittee

1 majority.

2 Ms. Langley. Anna-Blake Langley, professional staff member, majority, select  
3 subcommittee.

4 Mr. Osterhues. Eric Osterhues, chief counsel, majority, select subcommittee.

5 [REDACTED] [REDACTED]

6 Mr. LaGanza. Matt LaGanza, paralegal.

7 Ms. McMahon. Grace McMahon, paralegal.

8 [REDACTED] [REDACTED]

9 Mr. Barstow. Kevin Barstow, White House Counsel's Office.

10 Mr. Cooke. Perrin Cooke, senior counsel at HHS.

11 Mr. Onorato. Danny Onorato, counsel for Dr. Fauci.

12 Mr. Schertler. David Schertler, counsel for Dr. Fauci.

13 Dr. Fauci. Anthony Fauci, former director of NIAID; currently, professor at  
14 Georgetown.

15 [REDACTED] Great. Thank you, all. We'll start our timer.

16 EXAMINATION

17 BY [REDACTED]

18 Q Dr. Fauci, I will just start with a few pretty discrete, narrow questions about  
19 a few things that were discussed in the last hour of yesterday's conversation.

20 And the first one of those is just, there was a conversation about Dr. Ping Chen at  
21 NIAID and her trip to the Wuhan Institute of Virology BSL-4 lab, and her observations as it  
22 related to the training levels of the folks working at that lab. You provided a little bit of  
23 context about how the French helped the Chinese build that lab.

24 I just want to ask, our understanding is it's not at all clear to us that that is the lab  
25 where the EcoHealth work occurred.

1           We understand that it seems much more likely to be the case that that work, the  
2 year 5 report, all those experiments that we keep talking about, occurred in a BSL-2 or 2+  
3 or 3, whatever environment on a completely different campus that's like 45 minutes away  
4 by car from the BSL-4 lab.

5           I don't know if you have a similar understanding.

6           A     I have an understanding of the relationship between a BSL-4 lab and the  
7 experiments that were conducted under the NIH subaward through Eco to the Wuhan  
8 Institute of Virology, and those experiments would not have all been done or required to  
9 be done in BSL-4.

10           So I think the confusion, if I might say, that occurs when people bring up reference  
11 to a BSL-4 and/or the training that might be required of or requested for individuals who  
12 will be working in BSL-4 is unrelated to the experiments that were done, which would  
13 be either BSL-2 or BSL-3.

14           I'm not sure of the physical location of the two.   But the one thing that's clear is  
15 that what we're all talking about here are not BSL-4 experiments.

16           Q     I appreciate it.   Thank you.

17           My next question relates to majority exhibit 13, and that's an email starting with  
18 Dr. David Morens.   It does not have a Bates number, but I'll give counsel a moment to  
19 find it and I'll give you a moment to flip back through it.

20           [Pause.]

21           A     Okay.   Yes.

22           Q     My only item of interest is on the third page of the physical document.  
23 Down at the bottom there's an email from Dr. Morens to Dr. Daszak that starts with,  
24 "Great info, thanks."   I don't know if you see that.

25           A     I see it.

1 Q I'm going to read the sort of pertinent part out loud.

2 "Great info, thanks. Tony doesn't maintain awareness of these things and  
3 doesn't know unless program officers tell him, which they rarely do, since they are across  
4 town and may not see him more than once a year, or less..."

5 So just setting a little bit of context, it's a little bit of what we talked about  
6 yesterday. It sounds like this is sort of contemporaneous, late January even, Dr. Morens  
7 is saying, hey, in general, Dr. Fauci doesn't know anything about a particular grant at any  
8 given moment, and in this particular conversation about EcoHealth Alliance, he does not  
9 have awareness of what we're talking about.

10 Is that what you read here, and is that what you recall?

11 A It's what I read, and it's what I recall.

12 As I mentioned yesterday, we have thousands of grants. We have very highly  
13 trained subject matter experts at the program level that look at the grants and monitor  
14 the grants. It would be physically impossible for me to get into and look at every grant.

15 And that's the reason why you have trained personnel at the program level, one of  
16 which, for example, is Cristina Casetti, who's the deputy director of the Division of  
17 Microbiology and Infectious Diseases. She is Emily Erbelding's deputy.

18 And then, as we spoke yesterday, you have the people down the line in the  
19 program, Erik Stemmy, Diane Post, and et cetera, et cetera.

20 Q I understand. Thank you. Great.

21 I also have a question or clarification about majority exhibit 17, and I'll give folks a  
22 minute to flip to it. That's an October 20th, 2021, letter from Dr. Tabak to  
23 Representative Comer.

24 Mr. Schertler. What exhibit number is that?

25 [REDACTED] Seventeen is what I have.



1 Mr. Schertler. Got it. Thanks.

2

BY [REDACTED]

3

Q So I'll give you a moment just to glance back over that, if you'd like to.

4

A Is that the one dated October 20th?

5

Q It is.

6

A Okay.

7

[Pause.]

8

A Yes.

9

Q Great.

10

So my question is, on the second page of the letter, there's a little bit of

11

discussion. I might just read a few excerpts, starting with above those bullet points.

12

There's a sentence that reads, "The second document," which is not seen here but

13

was attached to the letter, "is a genetic analysis demonstrating that the naturally

14

occurring bat coronaviruses used in experiments under the NIH grant from 2014 to 2018

15

are decades removed from SARS-CoV-2 evolutionarily."

16

And then subsequent to that are a series of five bullet points describing five

17

different viruses. The fourth bullet point there is RaTG13. I'm just going to read that

18

one.

19

"RaTG13, one of the closest bat coronavirus relatives to SARS-CoV-2 collected by

20

the Wuhan Institute of Virology."

21

In the paragraph following that, there's a discussion of how a 96 or a 97 percent

22

match actually represents decades of evolutionary distance; therefore, the conclusion is

23

the bat coronaviruses studied under the EcoHealth Alliance grant could not have been the

24

source of SARS-CoV-2 and the COVID-19 pandemic.

25

There was some discussion yesterday about this general part of the letter. I

1 don't know to the extent to which you're familiar or not, but I just wanted to ask, we're  
2 not sure, and, in fact, I think we think that RaTG13, although it has gotten lots of interest  
3 because it's sitting at that 96 percent match, it's not clear to us that that had anything to  
4 do with the NIH grant or the EcoHealth work. It seems that that was collected in --

5 A Right.

6 Q -- field work done by the Wuhan Institute on its own time, on its own dime.

7 Do you have any sense of that?

8 A That is my understanding. The virus that was part of the experiments that  
9 were funded through that subaward is WIV-1. That's different than RaTG13.

10 Q Precisely. And so I only clarify it because the phrasing of the letter could  
11 lead a reader to think that every virus named here was part of the NIH work. I don't  
12 think that that is actually the case.

13 A That is not the case, yeah.

14 Q All right. Great.

15 The last question or clarification from me is that -- there's no exhibit for this. I'm  
16 just going to read something to you.

17 There was some discussion towards the end of the day yesterday about the  
18 previous exchanges that you have had with Senator Rand Paul on the general topic of  
19 gain-of-function, the extent to which those exchanges were either clear or not so clear.

20 I'm just not sure that they are as unclear as maybe it seems like, listening to our  
21 conversation yesterday. So I just want to read a few excerpts from those conversations,  
22 if it's okay with you.

23 In the May 2021 Senate HELP hearing, which I think is the same hearing that has  
24 the initial quote that we discussed yesterday that we did not ever fund gain-of-function,  
25 Senator Marshall asked you, "My point is, is there national security implications with

1 something as theoretically lethal as viral gain-of-function?"

2 You answered, "Sure, there is. That is why we have committees. We have a  
3 P3CO committee, which is the Potential Pathogen" -- "Pandemic Pathogen Care and  
4 Observation" -- "and Oversight," excuse me.

5 So my point is just to note that it does seem as if within the context of that  
6 hearing you pointed folks to the P3CO framework.

7 A Yes. I did.

8 Q Great.

9 In a separate hearing, in November 2021, where yourself and Senator Paul again  
10 discussed this same topic, you said the following to Senator Paul.

11 Quote, "Senator, with all due respect, I disagree with so many of the things that  
12 you have said. First of all, gain-of-function is a very nebulous term. We have  
13 spent -- not us but outside bodies -- a considerable amount of effort to give a more  
14 precise definition to the type of research that is of concern that might lead to a  
15 dangerous situation. You are aware of that. That is called P3CO."

16 That's the end of the quote.

17 So I just wanted to highlight that to emphasize it. It seems to us that for a  
18 listener --

19 A Right.

20 Q -- of those exchanges --

21 A Right.

22 Q -- there would have been some degree of clarity --

23 A Right.

24 Q -- about what you were talking about.

25 A Yeah. I'm glad you brought that up. It didn't come into the conversation

1 yesterday. But it isn't as if P3CO was never brought up in the discussions that I had. As  
2 you said there, it was brought up twice, at least, maybe more.

3 Q And there are others that --

4 A Yeah.

5 Q -- I won't bother to sit here and read them.

6 A Maybe more, at least once to Senator Paul and clearly once to Senator  
7 Marshall.

8 Q It looks like you may have read him out loud the whole definition about  
9 highly transmissible and uncontrollable, et cetera.

10 A Yeah.

11 Q Great. That was all, I think, I had. And with that I'll turn it over to my  
12 colleague Will.

13 [REDACTED] Great. Thank you.

14 Before I start on questions, I know that a couple members joined immediately  
15 after introductions. Now is a good point of --

16 Ms. Castor. Congresswoman Kathy Castor.

17 Ms. Malliotakis. Congresswoman Nicole Malliotakis.

18 [REDACTED] Great. I think that's everybody.

19 BY [REDACTED]

20 Q Good morning, Dr. Fauci.

21 A Good morning.

22 Q I recall at the end of yesterday's long 7 hours of questions there was an  
23 exchange that my colleague [REDACTED] was just going through some of the clarification on  
24 testimony, and something that you said I wanted to revisit.

25 You know, you mentioned that you've endured roughly 3 years now of people

1 taking things that you had said, taking them out of context, mischaracterizing them, using  
2 them in ways that are political, nefarious, disingenuous, et cetera.

3 So, candidly, I actually thought that many of yesterday's questions from both sides  
4 were helpful and I thought illuminated a lot of what your role was at NIAID, the crucial  
5 lifesaving work you and your colleagues did in the middle of the pandemic, and a lot of  
6 what the lessons were that we learned and should apply going forward to prevent illness,  
7 save lives, prevent or address the inevitable next emerging threat.

8 So that's why -- last night, the select subcommittee on their Twitter account -- this  
9 is the Republicans, they're in the majority, so they control the committee Twitter  
10 account -- they sent out their version of how they saw the day's testimony.

11 Let me first ask, I know you're not a social media guy. I think everybody who's  
12 read a lot of stuff here knows that you're not on social media platforms.

13 A Right.

14 Q You didn't see the tweets --

15 A I didn't.

16 Q -- last night? Okay.

17 A I didn't see the tweets, no.

18 Q Okay. So I thought -- and you didn't tweet out your own recap of  
19 yesterday's --

20 A I don't know how to tweet.

21 Q Okay. Great. I didn't think so.

22 Ms. Malliotakis. I wish I didn't either.

23 [REDACTED] Okay.

24 Mrs. Dingell. My staff won't let me.

25 [REDACTED] So I just thought you should see them as we enter a second day

1 of questioning, in case you wanted to react to them or clarify anything for any confusion.

2 So there is a thread of tweets, a series of tweets, and we'll just take them one at a  
3 time.

4 So I'm introducing first as exhibit J. This is the first tweet in the -- K? Oh, we're  
5 on K. I'm sorry. We ended on J. We are on K.

6 So this is exhibit K.

7 [Fauci Minority Exhibit K  
8 was marked for identification.]

9 BY [REDACTED]:

10 Q And this is the first tweet in the series from the Select Subcommittee on the  
11 Coronavirus Pandemic Twitter account @COVIDSelect. I know it's X now, but I just can't  
12 stop calling it Twitter, so I'll just keep calling it Twitter.

13 So this tweet reads -- and I'll just read it for the record. It's short. There's some  
14 red sirens around the first part.

15 "DR. FAUCI DAY 1 TAKEAWAYS: Today, @COVIDSelect questioned Dr. Anthony  
16 Fauci for seven hours about his role during the COVID-19 pandemic. Dr. Fauci's  
17 testimony uncovered drastic and systemic failures in America's public health systems."  
18 And then, "Key highlights below."

19 So I wanted to, you know, ask your impression of this statement that your  
20 testimony, quote, "uncovered drastic and systemic failures in America's public health  
21 systems."

22 Now, I know that, you know, we talked about lessons learned, we talked about  
23 things we can improve. I think there was some great exchanges particularly on public  
24 health data, you know --

25 A Right.

1 Q -- therapeutics --

2 A Right.

3 Q -- countermeasures, all of that.

4 But do you think it's a fair characterization of your testimony yesterday that we  
5 uncovered drastic and systemic failures in America's public health systems?

6 A No. I mean, it was discussed under lessons learned. And one of the  
7 things that I said yesterday is that the CDC, for example, and the public -- local public  
8 health infrastructure, we don't have that kind of realtime communication that goes back  
9 and forth, and that needs to be corrected so that we can get realtime data in our decision  
10 making. But I wouldn't characterize it as a drastic and systemic failure.

11 Q Okay. Thank you.

12 So I'll introduce now the next tweet in that thread, exhibit L. I'll read it for you as  
13 well.

14 [Fauci Minority Exhibit L  
15 was marked for identification.]

16

BY [REDACTED]

17 Q So the next tweet in the thread read, "Dr. Fauci claimed that he 'did not  
18 recall' pertinent COVID-19 information or conversations more than 100 times."

19 So as anybody who was sitting here yesterday, particularly during the first hour, I  
20 think this is a pretty distorted characterization of what actually happened. So I want to  
21 unpack this a little bit with you and see if your recollection squares with mine.

22 So do you recall in the first hour of your testimony yesterday being asked whether  
23 you had conversations with a long list of individuals about three particular topics? I  
24 think it was COVID origins, the Wuhan Institute of Virology, or EcoHealth Alliance. Is  
25 that your recollection as well?

1 A Correct.

2 Q Okay. And there was a long list, I think, you know, off the top of my head  
3 maybe 50, 60 different individuals, at least. Is that about right?

4 A It was a large number. I don't remember.

5 Q Okay. A large number.

6 So you were asked essentially if over a 3-year period during which you were  
7 playing a key role in our country's response to a novel coronavirus pandemic whether you  
8 recalled specific conversations with specific individuals on three specific topics, right?

9 A Correct.

10 Q Okay. And I imagine that during that period you likely had thousands of  
11 conversations easily with different individuals around the world, scientists, public  
12 officials, about the coronavirus in some fashion. Is that fair?

13 A Correct.

14 Q Okay. So when you were answering in those instances that you did not  
15 recall whether you had conversations with specific individuals, that may well be because  
16 you either didn't have a conversation with them about something or you may have, but  
17 the conversation about a specific grant, for example, among the thousands and  
18 thousands of conversations you were having about COVID generally wasn't memorable in  
19 the context of a pandemic that at its peak was killing thousands of Americans every day.

20 Is that fair?

21 A That is correct.

22 Q Okay. So in a few instances, if I recall correctly, you even volunteered that  
23 someone may have been part of a conference call or a broader group, and that even if  
24 that didn't fit in the literal definition of having a specific conversation with them, that you  
25 wanted to be clear and transparent, they may have been part of a conversation, they may



1 have been included in a conversation even if you didn't speak with them directly about a  
2 topic.

3 Is that right?

4 A That's correct.

5 Q Okay. And I'm assuming that the reason you did that is because you take  
6 this seriously, you want to be as transparent as possible, and you don't want to be  
7 accused improperly of hiding anything or not being forthcoming. Is that right?

8 A That's correct.

9 Q Okay. Thank you. And we appreciate that.

10 Let's move to the next tweet in the thread. This will be exhibit M.

11 [Fauci Minority Exhibit M  
12 was marked for identification.]

13

BY [REDACTED]

14 Q Okay. I'll read this into the record as well. These are all short.

15 "Dr. Fauci profusely defended his previous testimony where he stated NIH does  
16 not fund gain-of-function research in Wuhan. Today, he repeatedly played semantics  
17 with the definition of gain-of-function in an attempt to avoid conceding that NIH funded  
18 this dangerous research."

19 So, now, I think the first part of this tweet we probably generally agree on. You  
20 did defend your prior testimony because, as my colleague just walked you through again,  
21 for the sake of being clear for the record, your previous testimony was accurate.

22 Is that right?

23 A It was accurate, correct.

24 Q So, now, the second part says that you, quote, "played semantics with the  
25 definition of gain-of-function," end quote.

1 Do you think that's a fair characterization of your testimony yesterday?

2 A No, that was unfair --

3 Q Okay.

4 A -- because that's not what I was doing.

5 Q And if I remember correctly, you were being precise about using a term with  
6 a specific regulatory meaning.

7 Is that right?

8 A Correct.

9 Q Okay. And so as we've discussed, and I imagine it will come up again today,  
10 if I had to guess, that the use of gain-of-function broadly is meaningless in one sense, and  
11 then for you, in the context in which you were evaluating whether something was  
12 gain-of-function and in congressional testimony when you were being asked if something  
13 was gain-of-function, that hit a specific meaning due to a regulatory framework that  
14 determined if something was gain-of-function.

15 Is that right?

16 A Correct.

17 Q Okay. Do you consider that to be semantic or precise?

18 A Precise.

19 Q Okay. I do, too.

20 So, in fact, not only did you state that the research funded through a subaward at  
21 the Wuhan Institute did not meet the gain-of-function -- the definition of gain-of-function  
22 under the P3CO framework, but I actually recall majority staff agreeing with you several  
23 times toward the end that research conducted at the Wuhan Institute of Virology through  
24 the subaward was not subject to the P3CO framework and its definition of  
25 gain-of-function.



1 on this, so you know where I'm going -- do you think it would have made sense for you to  
2 personally review the entire proposal of each submitted grant proposal that had already  
3 been scrutinized and reviewed and approved by numerous subject matter experts within  
4 and outside NIAID?

5 A It would not have been appropriate and necessary and would've been  
6 physically impossible, literally. I mean, to do my job and review every grant, it would  
7 have been essentially temporally physically impossible to do that.

8 Q And that's why you and many in government and elsewhere, many people in  
9 this room, rely on the expertise and the hard work of other people to make sound  
10 recommendations, right?

11 A Correct.

12 Q Okay. I'll move on to the next one. We're marking this as exhibit O.

13 [Fauci Minority Exhibit O  
14 was marked for identification.]

15 BY [REDACTED]:

16 Q So I'll read this aloud while it's going around the room.

17 "A 2020 email, previously released by the Select Subcommittee, proved Dr. Fauci  
18 was aware of dangerous gain-of-function research occurring in Wuhan, China. Today,  
19 he backtracked by arguing he should not have stated that as 'fact.'"

20 Okay. Do you think that's a fair and accurate characterization of your testimony  
21 yesterday?

22 A Definitely not.

23 Q Okay. And, in fact, if I recall correctly, you provided context yesterday that  
24 explained why you thought that the single word picked out of one email was imprecise.

25 Is that right?

1 A Correct.

2 Q Okay. And could you just, to the extent that you recall what that email  
3 was --

4 A Yeah.

5 Q -- and what they're discussing here, provide that again?

6 A It was an email in which I gave the summary of the February 1st conference  
7 call among the evolutionary virologists in which I attended on a listen mode. And I was  
8 reporting to my superiors at HHS what the content of that discussion by others were.

9 And the phrase of talking about gain-of-function research in Wuhan was said at  
10 the conference by one of the people who were on the call, not me. I was reporting what  
11 other people were saying.

12 Q Okay. So this was -- again, just to reiterate, because there seems to be  
13 some confusion -- this was not about something you had personal knowledge of. This  
14 was you relaying something that you had heard but not yet personally pressure tested or  
15 substantiated.

16 A Yeah. Everything that was in that email, it was sort of, you know, like an  
17 after-activity report. This was an after-telephone-call report to my superiors.

18 Q So, again, just to sort of put in context, you know, here we are, we  
19 have -- we're in our second day of talking about this. You've been subjected to  
20 numerous congressional hearings, some productive, some not as productive perhaps, and  
21 you've spoken about this a lot.

22 You were working pretty hard during the pandemic, to be -- is that fair?

23 A Yeah, like about 16 to 18 hours a day, yes.

24 Q Okay. That's what I figured.

25 A Right.

1 Q So you were on a lot of phone calls, read a lot of emails, wrote a lot of  
2 emails, had lots of meetings, basically all day. That was probably your day most days,  
3 right?

4 A Correct.

5 Q Okay. So do you think it's -- do you think it's accurate to say that your  
6 choice of a single word in a single email in which you are describing what you heard on a  
7 call, absent any other evidence, proves that you were aware of certain research as this  
8 tweet indicates?

9 A Absolutely not.

10 Q Okay. And do you think it is fair for somebody to look at a single email  
11 among hundreds, thousands, and many of the other things that you have repeatedly said  
12 in public forums, including congressional hearings and to the press, and use that to  
13 somehow suggest that you had knowledge that you never talked about anywhere else?  
14 Do you think that that's fair?

15 A No, it's not fair.

16 Q Okay. We'll move on to the next exhibit, marking this as exhibit P.

17 [Fauci Minority Exhibit P  
18 was marked for identification.]

19 BY [REDACTED]

20 Q This is the next tweet in the thread. It was a long thread, but we're almost  
21 there.

22 So exhibit P. "Dr. Fauci was unable to confirm if NIAID has ANY mechanisms to  
23 conduct oversight of the foreign laboratories they fund."

24 Okay. Do you think this is a fair and accurate characterization of your testimony  
25 yesterday?

1 A No.

2 Q Okay. In fact, what's missing in part from this tweet is you explained that  
3 the State Department has an important role in which it conducts some sort of review.  
4 You don't work for the State Department so you don't know the mechanics of it, but you  
5 know that either making them aware or getting some sort of signoff from the State  
6 Department is integral to approval of international research.

7 Is that right?

8 A Correct.

9 Q Okay. Any -- anything else that -- any other context you think with you was  
10 missed from this that you would want to add?

11 A Well, I think, it was that "any mechanisms to conduct oversight" I think was  
12 an exaggeration. I was saying that when you talk about the oversight, one, you  
13 mentioned the State Department thing, but also the determination of what oversight  
14 goes down at what you called compliance and other elements of the grant, which is the  
15 people that I spoke about at various levels in my own staff.

16 And I could not pinpoint precisely what they did in oversight, but there was  
17 foreign oversight, and one of them was the State Department.

18 But to say that I couldn't confirm any mechanisms because I wanted to be precise  
19 and careful, because I didn't know exactly what that individual mechanism was, but to  
20 say -- to assume that there's no mechanism of oversight I think was a bit unfair.

21 Q Well, it also seems a little strange, because I feel like we spent a lot of time  
22 yesterday going through exhibits that actually demonstrated --

23 A Right.

24 Q -- oversight --

25 A Right.

1 Q -- over research.

2 A Right.

3 Q We talked about a suspension --

4 A Right.

5 Q -- of a subaward. We talked about cancellation of a grant. We talked  
6 about all the terms and conditions that were put in place upon the resumption of that.

7 A Right.

8 Q So it strikes me as a little odd --

9 A Sure. Yeah.

10 Q -- that that was the takeaway. Is that fair?

11 A I mean, the practicality of what happened was proof that this is unfair.

12 Q Okay. Thank you.

13 And we're now at the end of the thread. This is exhibit Q.

14 [Fauci Minority Exhibit Q

15 was marked for identification.]

16 BY [REDACTED]:

17 Q This tweet reads, "Clearly, the American people and the United States  
18 Government are operating with completely different expectations about the  
19 responsibilities of our public health leaders and the accountability of our public health  
20 agencies. More accountability coming soon!"

21 So, again, I thought this characterization was a little interesting. I actually recall  
22 you having what at least appeared to me at the end of the table to be a very productive  
23 exchange with one of the members about ways to possibly increase or at least evaluate  
24 the adequacy of current oversight measures over potentially risky research, including  
25 over international research, research that's not funded through Federal grants, and other



1 domestic, non-federally funded research.

2 Do you recall that exchange?

3 A I do.

4 Q Okay. Did you think that was productive to talk through at the time?

5 A I thought it was a good conversation.

6 Q Okay. I did, too.

7 So do you think that -- you know, I wanted to give you the opportunity here again  
8 to just provide any context and clarity to your testimony.

9 Do you think that the government and the American people are totally different  
10 about expectations for public health agencies?

11 A What I gathered from this, from reading this for the first time here, showing  
12 it to me, is that it's implying seemingly strongly that the American people really care  
13 about responsibilities and the United States Government doesn't. And that's not so,  
14 because we do care very much about our responsibilities.

15 Q Did you take your role seriously during the pandemic when you held it?

16 A I took my role very seriously.

17 Q Okay. And is that why you worked 16-, 18-hour days?

18 A Yes.

19 Q Okay. Thank you. That's the end of my questions. I just wanted to  
20 make sure that you understood how your testimony was being interpreted, give you the  
21 opportunity to provide any context and clarity to those that we all have the same  
22 understanding going forward into our second day. So thank you.

23 A Thank you.

24 BY [REDACTED]:

25 Q Good morning, Dr. Fauci.

1 A Good morning.

2 Q I want to apologize from the start, because my question line here is probably  
3 not going to be the most pleasant for you, but I do think it is important for the record.

4 During the course of the COVID-19 pandemic, did you receive threats to your life  
5 and safety in your role as a leading voice on the pandemic response?

6 A Yes.

7 Q When did those threats begin to occur?

8 A You know, I don't recall exactly when they began to occur, but they certainly  
9 reached a point when I began pushing back a bit on some of the statements that were  
10 coming out from the Trump White House, for example, about hydroxychloroquine and  
11 the virus is going to disappear and go away. And I was saying, no, that's not the case.  
12 Then I started getting threats and they accelerated and accelerated.

13 Q And what was the nature of those threats, if you recall?

14 A Well, some of them were outright death threats. Some were documented.  
15 And a couple of individuals were arrested, one who had an AR-15 in their car with  
16 multiple magazines of ammunition and a bulletproof vest with a GPS going to  
17 Washington. And he was stopped in a traffic stop and asked where he was going, and  
18 he was going to go to kill me and a couple of other people.

19 Others were harassing phone calls. They made it very clear, whoever they were,  
20 that they knew --

21 Q I -- this is -- it's hard.

22 A Time out for a second.

23 Q Yeah, take your time.

24 Mr. Schertler. Yeah. Take a break.

25 ██████████ If you need a moment to leave the room --

1 Mr. Schertler. Yeah. Would it be all right if we go off the record?

2 [REDACTED]. Yes. We can go off the record.

3 [Discussion off the record.]

4 BY [REDACTED]

5 Q Back on the record.

6 A Yeah, I'm sorry about that, but it just --

7 Q No.

8 A I don't want to talk too much about it because I don't want to get it.

9 But it was constant threats to me, my wife, and my children, calling up -- I have  
10 three daughters, and they're, you know, at the time 28, 31, and 33, calling them up and  
11 saying -- I don't know how they got their phone number -- but calling them up and telling  
12 them, "We know where you live, we know where you work," and very, very aggressive,  
13 violent, sexually explicit threats against them and against my wife, so -- not to mention  
14 the threats against me, which, you know, I get used to, which triggered the need for  
15 security, which I still have to this day.

16 And every time somebody gets up, and every time Senator Rand Paul gets up and  
17 says I'm responsible for the death of 4 million people, the death threats go up off the  
18 wall, the threats against me and my wife and my children go off of the wall.

19 Q Thank you for sharing. I can personally not even imagine what you and  
20 your family went through. And it sounds like, just to reiterate, that it started because  
21 you used your scientific data and knowledge to disagree with misinformation from  
22 President Trump.

23 Is that correct?

24 A That's correct.

25 Q And you mentioned your security detail. Public reporting states that that

1 began in early April --

2 Mr. Barstow. I'm going to stop you here. I don't think we should. I think he  
3 acknowledges that he's being provided security. I don't think we should have further  
4 conversation about that detail or why those decisions were made.

5 [REDACTED]. All right. I was just going to ask and confirm when it started, if that's  
6 okay? If not, we can move on.

7 Mr. Barstow. I think we have established that he was provided a security detail.  
8 It started in 2020, and it continues.

9 BY [REDACTED]

10 Q We can move on.

11 Did any threats that you received impact the staff at NIAID who worked closely  
12 with you?

13 A I'm not sure what they -- but they were very, very shook up that their leader  
14 was being threatened and his family was being threatened.

15 So I don't know what kind of threats they got, but they certainly were shaken up  
16 by the fact that it was clear that I was -- I was being threatened. I guess they were  
17 worried about me but also worried about themselves being associated with me.

18 Q And I want to get into a little bit about threats to other scientists, because  
19 you were not the only one who experienced threats during the pandemic.

20 Is that correct?

21 A That is correct.

22 Q And, in general, does this treatment of scientists discourage them from  
23 speaking publicly about their work?

24 A Yes, very profoundly. In fact, when scientists would sometimes want to  
25 push back at the misinformation and disinformation that's out there, as soon as they do,

1 almost immediately they wind up getting threats. I don't know how that happens, but it  
2 happens quickly. Like, it's clear that when somebody gets up and defends Tony Fauci on  
3 social media or what have you, within an hour they get threats themselves.

4 So that's the reason why many of the scientists who want to come out and say,  
5 "Hey, what are you doing, this is not what happened," et cetera, et cetera, they're afraid  
6 to come out and publicly defend. And they've told me so, that they're afraid. "I'm  
7 sorry I'm not defending you, but if I do, I'm going to start getting threatened."

8 Q And there's the concerns obviously for those scientists in the moment; but in  
9 a future-looking way, are there concerns about how this might impact bright young  
10 scholars going into science and public service and sharing that information with the  
11 world?

12 A It is in my opinion, but it's well documented by people who have done  
13 surveys that people are very reluctant now to get into public health. People have left  
14 public health and people don't want to get into it because of what's going on, of the  
15 threats on individuals in public health.

16 Q You're right, there have been studies that have actually proven this. In  
17 particular, a GAO report titled, "Pandemic Origins: Technologies and Challenges for  
18 Biological Investigations," which was issued in January of 2023, said, "Researchers may  
19 experience unwanted attention or pressure because of their involvement in pandemic  
20 origin investigations and leave the field or refuse to participate."

21 What kind of impact on science might that have if people are refusing to take part  
22 in investigations or leaving the field because of fear?

23 A That's going to have an obvious negative impact, because if the best and the  
24 brightest don't want to go into a field that right now is really very, very important, maybe  
25 even more important than it has been, given the history over the last couple of -- few

1 decades of emerging infectious diseases, you know, that we spoke about yesterday, from  
2 HIV to Ebola to Zika to pandemic flu to COVID, et cetera, we need good people in public  
3 health, and if they're intimidated about going into public health then we have a problem  
4 in this country.

5 Q Similarly, Nature published an article in October 2021 titled, "I Hope You Die:  
6 How the COVID Pandemic Unleashed Attacks on Scientists." This article included dozens  
7 of researchers who shared their stories about death threats or threats of physical or  
8 sexual violence.

9 There was an associated editorial, also in Nature, that said, "Institutions at all  
10 levels must do more to protect and defend scientists and to condemn intimidation."

11 They further said, "Taking steps to support scientists who face harassment does  
12 not mean silencing robust open criticism and discussion. The coronavirus pandemic has  
13 seen plenty of disagreement and changing views as new data has come in, as well as  
14 differing stances on which policies to adopt. Scientists and health officials should expect  
15 their research to be questioned and challenged and should welcome critical feedback that  
16 is given in good faith. But threats of violence and extreme online abuse do nothing to  
17 encourage debate and risk undermining science communication at a time when it has  
18 never mattered more."

19 Do you agree with those statements?

20 A Absolutely.

21 Q And is that in line with your experience?

22 A Very much in line with my experience.

23 Q And what can the United States do to ensure we have a properly staffed and  
24 qualified workforce for scientific research and, specifically, pandemic preparedness?

25 A Well, I think there are a lot of things. One of the things is to show obvious

1 support for public health officials.

2 You had mentioned, there certainly are disagreements that are valid  
3 disagreements for discussion. But when public health officials and individuals are  
4 demonized, I think there needs to be a lot of support for those people publicly by  
5 everyone, including at all branches of government.

6 Q I agree with that.

7 I'm going to go back to the threats specifically to you. I'm not going to go into a  
8 lot of detail, but I do want to get this on the record. So I am going to introduce this as  
9 minority exhibit R.

10 [Fauci Minority Exhibit R  
11 was marked for identification.]

12 BY [REDACTED]:

13 Q This exhibit is an affidavit filed in Federal Court in Maryland on July 26th,  
14 2021, by Brett Rowland. It was filed in support of criminal charges against someone  
15 named Thomas Patrick Connally for threatening to kill you and members of your family.

16 Are you generally familiar with this case?

17 A Yes, I am.

18 Q This affidavit is full of tremendously violent and awful language, and we do  
19 not need to get into that. Obviously, it's very emotional for everybody.

20 So on page 3 of the affidavit -- and you don't need to look at it if you don't want to  
21 because I'm going to read some of this -- there's an email that was sent to you with the  
22 subject, "Hope you get a bullet in your compromised satanic elf skull today."

23 The email goes through various other threats to you that are horrific. It has been  
24 passed around. It is now in the record. So I will allow others to read those for  
25 themselves.

1 But do you recall these threats being made to you?

2 A Yes.

3 Q And, clearly, they had a profound impact on you?

4 A [Nonverbal response.]

5 Q The reference to you -- or some of these references to you clearly came from  
6 media coverage of public officials who were making similar statements, maybe not as  
7 extreme. But the language of calling you an elf seems to clearly have come from Florida  
8 Governor Ron DeSantis.

9 Do you recall him using that language?

10 A Yes. I believe he said he wants to throw that elf over the Potomac River.

11 Q And so it's clear that statements from public officials, you mentioned  
12 President Trump, now Florida Governor Ron DeSantis, their statements had an effect on  
13 the threats that were made towards you?

14 A I believe they had a strong effect.

15 Q And I think with that, we can end the questions on this tough subject and  
16 move onto something a little more palatable.

17

BY [REDACTED]

18 Q Yeah, I actually did have just one discrete follow-up on that.

19 You know, I think it's very clear from what we just heard how much you and public  
20 health officials and scientists did take on during the pandemic, how much of this vitriol  
21 was present.

22 I think there are thousands of young people at this point in time who are  
23 contemplating careers in science, careers in public health, careers in medicine, and  
24 probably feel apprehensive based on how people in these professions have been treated  
25 in the past 3 or 4 years.



1 I'd be curious, as a leading public health official, what you would tell people who  
2 are considering those careers but feeling fearful as a result.

3 A You know, I would encourage them to get into public health because the  
4 positive impact you can have on your country, the citizens of your country, is worth it. I  
5 wish there were not these kind of threats, but I would encourage them to not be put  
6 aback, and hopefully something will be done to diminish that.

7 And by diminishing it, I mean what you were referring to, stop having the -- well,  
8 you can't stop people from doing things because they can say whatever they want to say.  
9 But when public officials and media demonize health officials that is a real strong  
10 disincentive.

11 And I would encourage them to try to look past that at the rewards of what public  
12 health does, is namely taking care of people, which is what I and many of my colleagues  
13 have done for a very long period of time.

14 Again, it's a tough situation because you can't, because of freedom of speech, you  
15 can't prevent someone from saying what it is that they want to say.

16 One of the things that we could do is to encourage public officials, who  
17 supposedly have the good of the country involved, not to be part of the problem of  
18 demonizing. And I have been demonized by a lot of public officials. I mean, I have  
19 become a campaign slogan throughout some of the election cycles, which is very, very  
20 clear.

21 And that's no secret. I can say that definitively as opposed to "I can't recall." I  
22 do recall definitively what that is. I have been completely demonized in various  
23 elections, you know. "Fire Fauci. Throw him in jail. Vote for me."

24 Q Thank you.

25 I'd like to move again back to this idea we were discussing yesterday, the

1 importance of looking at the hours we have with you today and learning from you and  
2 your perspective on how we can approach our perspective on the COVID-19 pandemic,  
3 apply lessons learned for future pandemic preparedness and response.

4 I'd actually like to look at the discrete issue of long COVID for a few minutes.

5 During the course of the pandemic, I think it became clear rather quickly that the  
6 process of recovering from COVID-19 was not the same for everyone.

7 In particular, it appeared that some patients were carrying forward residual  
8 symptoms for months, potentially years following their infection in a phenomenon that  
9 eventually became known as long COVID.

10 So, Dr. Fauci, could you explain for us in just a bit more detail what we know about  
11 long COVID so far?

12 A Yeah. We know it's real. Long COVID is a syndrome, and it varies in what  
13 the percentage is, in some studies as little as 5 percent, some as high as 20. The real  
14 number may be probably somewhere around 7 percent.

15 But we're still trying to figure out because of the, I would say, the looseness first  
16 early on of the definition of it. But it really is the persistence of symptomatology long  
17 after the acute phase of COVID infections subsides and by normal testing the person is no  
18 longer infected.

19 And yet, anywhere from weeks to months and in some cases to years, they have a  
20 constellation of signs and symptoms that are very puzzling, because there is, at this point,  
21 with some recent data showing some hints as to what the potential underlying  
22 mechanism might be. But they have everything from sleep disturbances to very severe  
23 post-exercise fatigue, particularly seen in young people, athletes, who were very well  
24 trained, who get tired walking up a flight of stairs.

25 They have what's called unexplained tachycardia, autonomic disturbances,

1 temperature dysregulation, sweating, hair loss, a whole variety, which is really very  
2 confusing.

3           Some of the -- in fact, there was an article that came out yesterday or the day  
4 before, while we were here, that there were even a considerable number of deaths  
5 associated with long COVID, people who had cardiovascular and neurovascular and  
6 neurological symptomatology that ultimately led to their death.

7           Usually it is not a lethal syndrome, but it has disrupted the lives. And if the  
8 percentage of people who actually have long COVID is even as low as a very, very small  
9 percent on the spectrum of the different reports, then we have a significant problem  
10 because of the fact that so many millions and hundreds of millions of people throughout  
11 the world have gotten infected.

12           So we really need to know a precise handle on what the actual occurrence of it is,  
13 because it's a heterogeneous syndrome. It isn't -- if it's a one, unidimensional  
14 syndrome, it's easy to follow and easy to do studies. But because it's so heterogeneous,  
15 we really need to get a better feel on the epidemiology of it and then look at what the  
16 pathogenic mechanisms are to be able to intervene.

17           A recent study showed that even in people who, long after you think the acute  
18 phase is over, they still have recognizable, subtle immune abnormalities and some subtle  
19 persistence of nucleotides of the virus that you can identify. So maybe there's not  
20 active infection but residual of infection.

21           That's a little bit of a long-winded answer to your question, but that's, you know,  
22 that usually happens when you don't know a lot about something. The more concise  
23 the answer, the more precisely you know about things.

24           Q    And so just for the record and for sort of lay folks, when you are saying that  
25 long COVID is heterogeneous in nature, what you're saying is that long COVID is not

1 necessarily manifesting the same way in every patient.

2 A Oh, absolutely. Wide variety of manifestations, wide variety.

3 I mean, some people, for example, have just chronic fatigue, and other people  
4 might have dysesthesias, which are neurological tingling in their feet or in their hands.  
5 In fact, that's what Senator Tom (sic) Kaine has.

6 Q And then just taking a step backwards, looking at the larger picture of  
7 communicable diseases, I'm curious, are there other communicable diseases that similarly  
8 result in these longer-term residual symptoms for patients, or is this a phenomenon that  
9 is pretty unique to COVID-19?

10 A Well, it in some respects is unique, but it's not unprecedented to get  
11 post-viral syndromes.

12 For example, the classic one that probably all of us recognize was mononucleosis.  
13 I mean, when you know the stories of kids who are in school, they get mononucleosis,  
14 they seem to recover, and they're out of school for weeks and weeks and weeks. That is  
15 a post-viral asthenia or a post-viral washout or weakness.

16 Influenza occasionally does that in some people. They get influenza and they  
17 don't bounce back for a considerable period of time. And there have been some studies  
18 showing that post-influenza there are an increased incidence of heart attack 6 months  
19 after a bad influenza season.

20 So there are situations of post-viral persistent symptomatology, but nothing as  
21 obvious and as high percentage as this.

22 This is unique in that respect, but the concept of a post-viral syndrome is not  
23 unique. And there's the whole issue of myalgic encephalomyelitis/chronic fatigue  
24 syndrome, which very likely is related to a prior unrecognized infection.

25 Q And so you obviously mentioned earlier in this discussion that there is a

1 great deal that remains unknown about long COVID.

2 Are you able to offer perspective on the current steps our scientific community,  
3 our medical community is taking to better understand long COVID? Are we doing  
4 enough there? Should we be doing more?

5 A Yeah.

6 Q What more could we be doing?

7 A Yeah. We should be doing more, no doubt, because we don't have the  
8 answers.

9 Initially, the President's budget and the Congress agreed to give to the NIH  
10 \$1.15 billion to do a very large cohort study to try and determine.

11 We need more studies. A study came out in, I believe, Cell, the journal Cell,  
12 yesterday from a large group of people who did a systems biology approach and broke it  
13 down into four types of what they call phenotypes of COVID. One is minimal, one is  
14 physical, one is mental and cognitive, and one is mixed.

15 And they showed that there were various immunological abnormalities associated  
16 with each, like activated B cells or various cytokine expressions, et cetera.

17 That's a big -- that's a good start, but it's only the tip of the iceberg of what we  
18 need to learn. So the answer to your question is, we absolutely need to do more.

19 Q Before we conclude on long COVID, is there anything more you'd like to offer  
20 perspective-wise on the topic?

21 A Yeah. There are a lot of things that we need to learn. I mean, there are  
22 many, many lessons that we can learn from this.

23 One of them is that we never realized -- and you brought it up -- long COVID. I  
24 mean, there's a lot that these viruses have effect on us, and we really need to learn a lot  
25 more about it.

1           ██████████ Before we conclude the round, I just want to make sure,  
2           Congresswoman Castor, Congresswoman Dingell, anything you'd like to add on any of the  
3           topics we covered in this hour?

4           Ms. Castor. I think I'll wait till the next hour.

5           ██████████ Okay. In which case, I think we can go off the record.

6           [Recess.]

1 [11:14 a.m.]

2 Mr. Benzine. We can go on the record.

3 Dr. Fauci, last hour, there was a significant amount of time devoted to threats and  
4 what public health officials and you in particular have experienced.

5 I want to reiterate what the chairman said at the beginning of this interview, that  
6 we, of course, unequivocally denounce all threats against you, anybody, for doing  
7 anything, and say for the record I've received death threats. I've received emails awfully  
8 similar to "I want to put a bullet in your head and see blood spill down the steps in  
9 Washington." Some of them parrot talking points from my minority colleagues.

10 So we're all kind of in the same boat here. This morning, the chairman got a call  
11 saying that it would be better if he was just dead.

12 Like, I think we spent an awful lot of time on it, and it is terrible, and I wanted to  
13 say that we unequivocally condemn anything against you.

14 Moving on, you went through a lot of ours, the committee's social media in the  
15 last hour as well. I want to introduce majority exhibit 19.

16 [Fauci Exhibit No. 19  
17 was marked for identification.]

18 BY MR. BENZINE:

19 Q This is the press release issued by the minority of the committee last night.  
20 I don't want to talk about the content of the release, but, just for the record, the ranking  
21 member of the committee is Raul Ruiz. Do you remember seeing Dr. Ruiz in this room  
22 yesterday?

23 A No, I didn't see him in the room.

24 Q All right. Thank you.

25 All right. Shifting gears to talk about the conference call, the February 1, 2020,

1 conference call.

2 A Yes.

3 Q I'm sure there are 10,000 conference calls that you've been a part of, but  
4 when I say "conference call" in the spirit of this interview, this is the one I mean.

5 And I want to introduce majority exhibit 20.

6 [Fauci Exhibit No. 20  
7 was marked for identification.]

8 BY MR. BENZINE:

9 Q So this is an email chain that you were also presented with yesterday. As I  
10 just said, it's from a different custodian, though, and Bates numbered REV 750 through  
11 753.

12 And since you had time to review it yesterday, I just want to go ahead and flip to  
13 the last page, so the first email in the chain. And it's a January 31st email from  
14 Dr. Farrar to you, saying, "Really would like to speak with you this evening. ... 10pm  
15 now UK. Can you phone me on" -- whichever phone number that is.

16 Prior to this call -- at least, we haven't seen it; maybe it's outside of, kind of, the  
17 origin space -- had you had communications with Dr. Farrar about the pandemic?

18 A Not to my recollection, no, I don't think so. No.

19 Q In this --

20 A You know, I don't think so. I'm trying to remem- -- no, I really can't recall if  
21 I had anything prior to this about the pandemic.

22 Q No, that's -- thank you. I appreciate it.

23 Before I mis-title her, is Patricia Conrad a doctor?

24 A No.

25 Q Okay. Ms. Conrad then --



1 A Yes.

2 Q -- responds on your behalf and says, "Will call shortly."

3 And then the next email up from Dr. Farrar -- I'm assuming you spoke to Dr. Farrar  
4 that morning --

5 A Yes.

6 Q -- on January 31st?

7 A I did.

8 Q Do you remember any of the content of that conversation?

9 A He said that he and Kristian Andersen and -- I believe it was also Eddie  
10 Holmes -- but he and maybe one or two other people, one of which certainly was Kristian  
11 and very likely Eddie Holmes, but I'm not 100 percent sure about Eddie; maybe Bob  
12 Garry --

13 Q Uh-huh.

14 A -- I'm not sure -- have looked at the virus and they had some concerns  
15 regarding the molecular configuration of it, that it could possibly be something that was  
16 manufactured. He said, why don't you call Kristian and get more information from  
17 him --

18 Q All right.

19 A -- which I did.

20 Q I don't know how Dr. Farrar relayed it. Obviously, in this email, he  
21 mentions the people involved are Dr. Andersen, Dr. Garry, and Dr. Holmes.

22 A Uh-huh.

23 Q Prior to this point in time, to the best of your recollection, had you had any  
24 interactions with Dr. Andersen, Dr. Garry, or Dr. Holmes just in, kind of, your normal role  
25 as Director of NIAID?

1 Mr. Schertler. You just mean in the past?

2 Mr. Benzine. In the past, yeah.

3 BY MR. BENZINE:

4 Q I'm just trying to figure out if this is the first time that those names hit your  
5 radar screen or --

6 A I mean, I obviously know who Kristian Andersen is. He's a very  
7 well-respected molecular virologist.

8 Bob Garry is somebody that I may have had communication with years and years  
9 ago, back in the influenza days. So I can't say that I've never had any interaction with  
10 Bob. It's possible that I did.

11 Q Uh-huh.

12 A Eddie Holmes, I doubt. I mean, Eddie's Australian, and it would -- not that  
13 that means I wouldn't have contact with him. But I would say that this was the first time  
14 that I had any meaningful contact with these people.

15 Q All right.

16 Mr. Strom. Dr. Fauci, is Dr. Andersen a coronavirus virologist, I guess, prior to  
17 COVID-19?

18 Dr. Fauci. I don't know. I don't know. I'd have to guess. I'm not sure if he  
19 was a corona- -- but he is clearly a well-recognized evolutionary virologist.

20 Mr. Strom. Thank you.

21 BY MR. BENZINE:

22 Q And then the next-to-the bottom email on the first page, the first one from  
23 you, that we went through briefly yesterday, you relay to Dr. Farrar, "I just got off the  
24 phone with Kristian Andersen and he related to me his concern about the furin site  
25 mutation in the spike protein of the currently circulating 2019 novel coronavirus. I told

1 him that as soon as possible he and Eddie Holmes should get a group of evolutionary  
2 biologists together to examine carefully the data to determine if his concerns are valid."

3 And then you say, "He should do this very quickly and if everyone agrees with this  
4 concern, they should report it to the appropriate authorities. ... in the USA this would  
5 be the FBI and in the UK it would be MI5."

6 And then, "In the meantime, I will alert my US Government colleagues of my  
7 conversation with you and Kristian and determine what further investigation they  
8 recommend."

9 I'm going to kind of parse this out a little bit and start with the FBI and MI5  
10 reference. Prior to this, had you worked with the FBI before?

11 A Worked with them, no --

12 Q No.

13 A -- but, you know, given them -- years ago, they wanted me to give a lecture  
14 to their people about -- I don't even remember what it was. But I haven't interacted  
15 with them in a -- what's the right word? -- in a criminal justice way.

16 Q Okay. So, when you wrote "I would imagine," you literally meant "I would  
17 imagine." There wasn't a, kind of, experience saying the FBI are the people to call?

18 A I don't have experience about who to call, but they were the first ones that  
19 came to my mind.

20 Q No, that's totally fair.

21 And, then, moving down in the email, you wrote, "In the meantime, I will alert my  
22 US Government official colleagues of my conversation...."

23 And we discussed it a little bit yesterday, the, kind of, email after the February 1st  
24 conference call. You said that that satisfied this sentence, that that was you alerting --

25 A Yes.

1 Q -- Mr. Harrison and Dr. Kadlec --

2 A Yeah. And I believe -- I believe -- then I gave a quick call to Alex Azar and  
3 the Department, saying, "I'm going to be getting on a call with the group of these people.  
4 I'll get back to you after." And the getting back was the email we discussed yesterday.

5 Q All right.

6 So that was the nature of my next question. Because the way you wrote  
7 this -- and, again, excuse me if I'm, like, taking it out of context -- "I will alert my US  
8 Government colleagues of my conversation with you and Kristian," that sounds like  
9 alerting of the January 31st phone call, not the February 1st phone call. So --

10 A Yeah. In other words, what I believe I did -- and I think there are emails  
11 that would verify that -- I believe I got on the phone with Alex Azar and probably Garrett  
12 Grigsby, but certainly Alex, and said, "I'm going to have a phone call tomorrow with a  
13 group of evolutionary virologists. I'll give you a followup about that call." And that  
14 followup was my email to -- to -- I forgot who it was.

15 Q Brian Harrison and Dr. Kadlec.

16 A Brian Harrison and -- yeah, yeah.

17 Q We'll talk about that in a minute too.

18 A Yeah. Right.

19 Mr. Strom. Can I ask one quick question?

20 When you mentioned the FBI, did you have in mind because they were sort of the  
21 lead agency for past -- I'm thinking, like, the anthrax mailings and stuff like that?

22 Dr. Fauci. Yep. Yep.

23 Mr. Strom. Was that the basis for thinking --

24 Dr. Fauci. Exactly.

25 Mr. Strom. -- of them instead of DHS --

1 Dr. Fauci. Exactly.

2 Mr. Strom. -- or somebody?

3 Dr. Fauci. Exactly. You know, I had a lot of experience with the anthrax from a  
4 medical standpoint --

5 Mr. Strom. Sure.

6 Dr. Fauci. -- so I kind of knew what they were doing.

7 Mr. Strom. Okay.

8 BY MR. BENZINE:

9 Q And, then, at this point, I guess, to the best of your recollection -- we'll get to  
10 an email, but -- do you recall if the February 1st call had been set at this point, or was it  
11 still in motion?

12 Mr. Schertler. And this is, like, that Friday evening --

13 Mr. Benzine. The Friday --

14 Mr. Schertler. -- the Friday of this email. Is that correct?

15 Mr. Benzine. Yes. Yes, sir.

16 Mr. Schertler. Thanks.

17 Dr. Fauci. I recall that there were -- in fact, you may have shown -- I may have  
18 been shown it yesterday. I believe that there were a bunch of emails back and forth  
19 about logistics. Here's a number; you know, these are the --

20 Mr. Benzine. Uh-huh.

21 Dr. Fauci. -- kind of people on the call, et cetera, et cetera. That was  
22 essentially orchestrated by Jeremy.

23 Q Okay. Let me -- okay, I'll keep going on this one.

24 "Orchestrated by Jeremy," so meaning setting up the logistics, maybe who was on  
25 the call, was Jeremy?

1 A Yes.

2 Q You wrote in here, "I told him," meaning Dr. Andersen, "that as soon as  
3 possible he and Eddie Holmes should get a group of evolutionary biologists together to  
4 examine carefully the data to determine if his concerns are validated."

5 Do you think it was that push from you that got the call going, or do you think the  
6 call was already going?

7 A I think it was a combination. I think Kristian already in his mind felt that he  
8 wanted to make sure that he had other input from other people. And somehow that  
9 merged into my saying, you know, we really should do that.

10 Q Uh-huh.

11 A Yeah, it was a combination. I don't think it was Kristian alone or me alone.

12 I just felt that it was important to be as transparent as possible. It was all part of  
13 the theme of the email. You know, get virologists together, get the FBI, get MI5, get the  
14 Department, just -- let's open this up.

15 Q Uh-huh.

16 A There's no -- you know, there's no -- we really need to make this, you know,  
17 transparent.

18 Q I appreciate that and agree. I'm trying to kind of, I guess, bifurcate the  
19 setting-up-the-logistics version verse, like, setting up the call itself.

20 A Right.

21 Q And I think the minority has introduced exhibits of Dr. Farrar sending around  
22 call-in numbers, sending around --

23 A Right.

24 Q -- you know, all those kinds of things. So I think it's pretty well-established  
25 that Dr. Farrar set up the logistics of the call.

1 A Right.

2 Q But trying to get a better understanding if the decision to actually need to  
3 have a call --

4 A Yeah.

5 Q -- was originated with you or a combination.

6 A No, I think it was a combination. I have to say -- I mean, it was years ago,  
7 so I don't remember exactly what it was --

8 Q Uh-huh.

9 A -- but I think it was very likely it was a combination of Kristian saying, "We  
10 really need to discuss this with other people," with my saying, "Yeah, why don't we get  
11 together a call and do it," you know?

12 Q So you would say -- and this will be my last question on it -- that the logistics  
13 side, clearly Dr. Farrar. The phone number we've --

14 A Right.

15 Q -- seen, who's on it.

16 A Right.

17 Q But the idea to discuss the topic would've been you, Dr. Farrar, and  
18 Dr. Andersen --

19 A Yes.

20 Q -- kind of coalesced together?

21 A Right. I think so.

22 Q Thank you.

23 I want to introduce majority exhibit 21.

24 [Fauci Majority Exhibit No. 21  
25 was marked for identification.]

1 BY MR. BENZINE:

2 Q This is an email we haven't seen yet, but the vast majority of the email is an  
3 article by Jon Cohen that came out on January 31st regarding "Mining Coronavirus  
4 Genomes for Clues to the Outbreak's Origins."

5 I don't necessarily have any questions about that article, more about the email,  
6 so --

7 A Yeah. Sure.

8 Q -- I won't go through it. But, for the record, it's an email -- emails between  
9 Mr. Folkers, yourself, Dr. Andersen, Dr. Farrar, and is from a FOIA production but Bates  
10 marked NIH 2396 through 2402.

11 And you forward that Science article, which I think everyone will stipulate is about  
12 the origins of COVID and what we need to find in order to determine it, to Dr. Farrar and  
13 Dr. Andersen and say, "You may have seen it. If not, it is of interest to the current  
14 discussion."

15 And this is when -- and I'm sure you've seen -- if you don't recall this email from  
16 sending it, you certainly recall it from the news reports since --

17 A Yes.

18 Q -- Dr. Andersen's email back, where he said, "The" -- he said a number of  
19 things, but -- "The unusual features of the virus make up a really small part of the genome  
20 so one has to look really closely at all the sequences to see that some of the features  
21 (potentially) look engineered."

22 I'll get to, kind of, the next line, but do you recall, was the feature he was  
23 discussing there the furin cleavage site?

24 A I'm not sure.

25 Q Okay.



1 A Yeah.

2 Q He then --

3 A Yeah, I'm not sure, because I -- I'm not sure if the idea of the furin cleavage  
4 site was specifically brought up in my telephone call with Kristian prior to set up the email  
5 or whether it was after.

6 Q If you want to just briefly look back at 20.

7 Mr. Schertler. Give us a second.

8 Mr. Benzine. Yeah.

9 Mr. Schertler. Any particular place?

10 Mr. Benzine. Just the top line of Dr. Fauci's email to Dr. Farrar: "I just got the  
11 phone with Dr. Andersen and he related to me his concern about the furin site mutation  
12 in the spike protein."

13 Dr. Fauci. Right. Okay. Sure. Refreshed my memory, yeah.

14 BY MR. BENZINE:

15 Q So, fair enough to say the unusual feature that he was worried about is the  
16 furin site?

17 A Right.

18 Q Dr. Andersen continues in the second paragraph, "I should mention that  
19 after discussions earlier today, Eddie, Bob, Mike, and myself all find the genome  
20 inconsistent with expectations from evolutionary theory. But we have to look at this  
21 much more closely and there are still further analyses to be done, so those opinions could  
22 still change."

23 Is your -- again, we've asked Dr. Andersen, but just your understanding when you  
24 got this email, that "Eddie" was Dr. Holmes, "Bob" was Bob Garry, and "Mike" was Dr.  
25 Farzan?

1 A Certain that "Bob" was Garry. "Mike" probably was Farzan.

2 Q Okay.

3 Again -- I've said it probably 15 times at this point over day one and will say it 15  
4 times today -- not a scientist, and understand that there are some terms of art that  
5 maybe look one way on paper but not -- not what they meant.

6 What does "inconsistent with expectations from evolutionary theory" mean?

7 A I believe what he was referring to -- again, I can't say what's in somebody's  
8 mind, but I would believe what he's saying is: inconsistent with the natural evolution of  
9 a virus.

10 Q So, at this point -- and, granted, Andersen hedged a little bit --

11 A But his next sentence --

12 Q Yes.

13 A -- is very critical.

14 Q That more work needs --

15 A He says, "We have to look at this much more closely and there are still  
16 further analyses needed to be done, so these opinions could still change."

17 Q And I was going to ask about that, too. Dr. Andersen's at least first blush  
18 was that it looks --

19 A His first blush was that it was inconsistent with natural evolution.

20 Q But hedged and said, we need to do a little bit --

21 A And said, this could change when you do further analysis.

22 Q I want to introduce majority exhibit 22.

23 [Fauci Majority Exhibit No. 22

24 was marked for identification.]

25 Mr. Benzine. And it's just one email. And, for my own clarity, the sent time is

1 Saturday, February 1, 2020. It says 12:29, but the 0000 after that is Greenwich Mean  
2 Time?

3 Mr. Schertler. I think that's right.

4 Dr. Fauci. Right.

5 Mr. Benzine. So --

6 Dr. Fauci. Just add -- just go back 5 hours. This was --

7 Mr. Benzine. Like, 7:30 in the morning?

8 Dr. Fauci. 7:30, yeah.

9 Mr. Benzine. Is that consistent across your emails, that they're in -- did you set it  
10 that way, I guess?

11 Dr. Fauci. I didn't.

12 Mr. Schertler. I think it's the way --

13 Dr. Fauci. I don't know where they got this from.

14 Mr. Schertler. We've had this happen before.

15 Dr. Fauci. I think you got this from the Brits.

16 Mr. Benzine. Maybe. I don't know.

17 Mr. Schertler. I think sometimes it's just the way it's printed out when it's  
18 produced.

19 Mr. Benzine. Okay. Yeah. I just wanted to make sure that we're talking 7:30  
20 in the morning.

21 Dr. Fauci. We're talking 7:30 in the morning.

22 BY MR. BENZINE:

23 Q All right. Perfect.

24 And, again, I'm sure you're familiar with this email by this point --

25 A Yes.

1 Q -- but you write to Dr. Auchincloss, "It is essential that we speak this AM.  
2 Keep your cell phone on. I have a conference call at 7:45 AM with Azar," so 15 minutes  
3 later. "It will likely be over at 8:45 AM. Read this paper as well as the e-mail that I will  
4 forward to you now. You will have tasks today that must be done."

5 So, in conjunction with this one, I want to introduce majority exhibit 23.

6 [Fauci Majority Exhibit No. 23  
7 was marked for identification.]

8 BY MR. BENZINE:

9 Q And, in this one, you're forwarding to Dr. Auchincloss and Dr. Lane, now, the  
10 same Science article that you had forwarded to Dr. Andersen and Dr. Farrar.

11 And I just want to ask, is this the email that "I will forward to you now" that is  
12 being referenced in exhibit 22?

13 A I'm sorry. Now I'm confused about exhibits.

14 Q So, in 22, you say, "Read this paper" -- there's a paper attached; I'm  
15 assuming that's what you're referencing -- "as well as the email that I will forward to you  
16 now." And then 9 seconds later you're forwarding an email to Dr. Auchincloss with an  
17 article.

18 Is it safe to assume that 22 is referencing 23?

19 A Yeah. Again, I don't recall that, but the circumstances --

20 Q Yes.

21 A -- of the emails strongly suggest that.

22 Q All right. I want to talk briefly about exhibit 22.

23 So you'd kind of just had your first call with Dr. Andersen and Dr. Farrar the day  
24 before, had been told about potential irregularities, at least unexpected irregularities,  
25 particularly with the furin site, and the next morning emailed your deputy,

1 Dr. Auchincloss.

2 And, taking the first line, "It is essential that we speak this AM. Keep your cell  
3 phone on."

4 Why? I guess, why? Why was it essential? What information did you need to  
5 relay to Dr. Auchincloss?

6 A I wanted him to "keep your cell phone on" because I wanted to find out a  
7 little bit more about what was going on. Because we went from -- there's information  
8 that I was getting, emails way back from Greg Folkers about "these are the kinds of things  
9 that are going on, these are the experts" that was, sort of, information gathering.

10 Q Uh-huh.

11 A Then I'm told by someone that he has concern about a possibility of an  
12 engineered virus.

13 So then I said to myself -- I put two and two together. It was natural for me to  
14 say, okay, now I really need to know some details about what we are doing in our grants  
15 so that I will know what we're doing. And I need to know.

16 So it says, "Keep your cell phone on. I may need to get back to you. I have a  
17 conference call. Read this paper as well as the email that I will forward to you. You  
18 have tasks." And the task was: find out and get back to me about what we're doing.

19 Q So you were -- and correct me if this is a mischaracterization, but -- you had  
20 been told that there was NIAID work in Wuhan January 27th --

21 A The original -- yeah. I didn't get any information about what it was and  
22 what they were doing.

23 Q Yeah.

24 A But I knew that we were doing -- well, you saw the email. It was, you  
25 know, Baric's doing this, and these are the experts, and the other person's doing that, and

1 we're doing this, et cetera, et cetera.

2 So that was fine. That's information preparing me for the press conference.

3 Q Uh-huh.

4 A Like, what are we doing, as well as who are the experts that we can tap to  
5 learn a little bit more about coronaviruses and what might potentially be going on, just as  
6 information.

7 Then, when I had the telephone call with Kristian and with Jeremy that there is  
8 now suspicion that there may have been an engineered virus, then it turned from not  
9 only information but, really, what, specifically, are we doing.

10 Q So -- and apologies if this is, like, way dumbing it down -- but, at this point, it  
11 was an attempt to determine if your broad understanding of NIAID work in Wuhan could  
12 have facilitated what Dr. Andersen --

13 A Right.

14 Q -- just warned you of.

15 A Yes. Yes.

16 Q Okay.

17 A It was a natural -- I believe I would've been irresponsible not to do that.

18 Q Yes. I just wanted to -- there's a lot of email traffic --

19 A Yes.

20 Q -- and I'm trying to figure it out.

21 In this email in exhibit 22, you forward a paper called "Baric, Shi," "SARS Gain of  
22 function."

23 Do you recall who --

24 Mr. Schertler. I think you said -- is that in --

25 Mr. Benzine. Twenty-two.

1 Mr. Schertler. Okay. I'm sorry. I see.

2 Mr. Benzine. It's under the "Attachments."

3 Mr. Schertler. Yep. Got it.

4 BY MR. BENZINE:

5 Q I have it if you need it, but I'm just going to ask if you recall, why -- why that  
6 paper?

7 A What we were trying to do is -- I believe that was sent to me by Greg Folkers  
8 as -- you know, he's an information fount, in fact, in a very good way. He just keeps  
9 sending things. Like, you know, "Give us all the information we have." He's the person  
10 that briefs me for the -- any variety of things I might do.

11 So I just -- I believe -- I don't recall why I did this, to be quite honest. I don't  
12 know why I sent this. But it is entirely compatible with, "Greg sent me this. Here, take  
13 a look at this. This is another paper of the things we're funding." But this is the North  
14 Carolina --

15 Q Uh-huh.

16 A -- work. This isn't Wuhan work.

17 Q No. And we don't need to get into the whole paper, but the paper  
18 describes an experiment that resulted in an underlying virus gaining pathogenicity. And  
19 Baric actually warns that these kinds of experiments could be dangerous.

20 So I was just wondering, why -- like, why that paper? Was it specific to that, or  
21 just in general that it was Wuhan-affiliated?

22 A Well, it wasn't Wuhan-affiliated. It was --

23 Q No, the work was done in UNC --

24 A Yeah.

25 Q -- but had Wuhan as a collaborator.





1 of function pause but have since been reviewed and approved by NIH."

2 So that's good. Thank you.

3 "Not sure what that means since Emily is sure that no Coronavirus work has gone  
4 through the P3 framework. She will try to determine if we have any distant ties to  
5 this...."

6 And --

7 Mr. Schertler. "... to this work abroad."

8 Dr. Fauci. Yeah. And "work abroad," I believe he was referring to China.

9 Mr. Benzine. Uh-huh.

10 Dr. Fauci. I cannot imagine -- I'm not sure what else we were doing.

11 Yeah, I recall this email.

12 Mr. Benzine. So Dr. Auchincloss would be referencing the Baric-Shi paper, not  
13 necessarily the -- we've talked to him, and he was referencing the Baric-Shi paper, not  
14 necessarily the article that you had also forwarded.

15 Mr. Schertler. And the article is just a --

16 Mr. Benzine. It's just an article.

17 Mr. Schertler. That's an article from Cohen --

18 Dr. Fauci. Right, right.

19 Mr. Schertler. -- on January 30th or 31st --

20 Mr. Benzine. Correct.

21 Mr. Schertler. -- which was also forwarded to Dr. Auchincloss.

22 Mr. Benzine. Yes.

23 Dr. Fauci. So there were two that were forwarded to him.

24 BY MR. BENZINE:

25 Q And, in this email, he's referencing the paper, the Baric-Shi paper.

1 A Right.

2 Q "... experiments were performed before the gain of function pause" -- so  
3 that would've been pre-2014-ish?

4 A Right. Right.

5 Q "... but have since been reviewed and approved by NIH."  
6 What is that process?

7 A Again -- we went over it yesterday -- it depends on the years. If the years  
8 were '14 to '17, it would have been the pause. If it's '17 on, it would've been the P3CO.

9 Q I guess what is confusing is they were conducted before the pause;  
10 therefore, like, they were all good. They didn't violate anything that was in place.  
11 Why would they be reviewed afterwards if the experiment was already concluded?

12 A I'm not sure what he meant by that.

13 Q Okay.

14 A I'd have to ask him. You could ask Hugh, or you might've already asked  
15 him.

16 Q He didn't really know either, so --

17 A So, if he didn't know, for sure I don't know.

18 Q Yeah.

19 And, as you read, Dr. Auchincloss continues, "Not sure what that means since  
20 Emily is sure that no Coronavirus work has gone through the P3 framework."

21 I guess this is what we're trying to understand, is, in kind of, like, the process  
22 within NIAID of reviewing these things, the research was done before there was any  
23 programmatic pause --

24 A Right.

25 Q -- or definition. The pause went into effect. It looks like, from how they

1 treated the EcoHealth grant --

2 Mr. Schertler. And, Mitch, if I could just -- I'm not sure it's clear that, you know,  
3 whether experiments were done before the pause and then after the pause and then  
4 after the pause may be reviewed. I know the article --

5 Mr. Benzine. Yeah, I don't know.

6 Mr. Schertler. -- is a 2015 article, I believe, so --

7 Dr. Fauci. I'm not sure what he's referring to. But what is in this email is that  
8 Emily is sure that no coronavirus work, in general -- I don't think she was referring -- has  
9 gone through the P3C framework.

10 Mr. Benzine. Uh-huh.

11 Dr. Fauci. Which means that no coronavirus work that we are funding has been  
12 of the kind that would go through the definition we went over multiple times yesterday.  
13 Which means that we're good with regard to coronavirus work. It's all gone through the  
14 appropriate --

15 Mr. Benzine. Okay.

16 Dr. Fauci. -- evaluation, and it was determined that it did not need to go up to a  
17 higher level.

18 So it's pretty clear. I mean, it says it very explicitly: is sure that no coronavirus  
19 work has gone through the P3CO.

20 BY MR. BENZINE:

21 Q And then you respond, "OK. Stay tuned."

22 Do you recall if you talked to Dr. Auchincloss after this email?

23 A I don't recall, but I might have. I mean, likely that I did. And he confirmed  
24 that, in fact, nothing went through. But I don't recall if I specifically spoke to him. I  
25 likely did.

1 Q Moving on further through the February 1st chronology and introducing  
2 majority exhibit 25.

3 [Fauci Majority Exhibit No. 25  
4 was marked for identification.]

5 BY MR. BENZINE:

6 Q This is an email chain. At the very bottom is the logistics email from Dr.  
7 Farrar to you from 6:00 in the morning someone's time; I'm not sure whose. And this  
8 email is Bates marked SSCP\_NIH 1902 to 1903 and has the call-in details for the February  
9 1st conference call that we've talked about.

10 You then forwarded the information to Dr. Collins. Dr. Collins says he'd join.

11 At some point, Dr. Tabak gets included, says, "Would you like me to join?"

12 Collins says, "Fine with me, but I note Jeremy says he wants to keep this a 'really tight  
13 group.' Tony, what do you think?"

14 And then Dr. Tabak, after the call, introduces a publication.

15 I think it's pretty clear for the record, but just one more time: You were on the  
16 February 1st call?

17 A I was on the February 1st call.

18 Q Okay. And Dr. Collins was also on?

19 A Dr. Collins was on the February 1st call.

20 Q And was Dr. Tabak also on the call?

21 A Well, Tabak was not officially on the call. You know, I don't know who was  
22 on a speakerphone, but he was not on the call.

23 Mr. Schertler. So, if you could just give us your recollection of --

24 Dr. Fauci. My recollection is that Dr. Tabak was not on the call.

25 BY MR. BENZINE:

1 Q Not?

2 A Yeah. I don't recall him being on the call.

3 Q Were there any other -- do you recall any other government employees  
4 being on the call?

5 A To my knowledge, it was just Francis and I. I don't recall Larry being on the  
6 call.

7 Q We --

8 A He could have been, but I don't recall him being on the call.

9 Q Okay. That's fair. We talked to Dr. Tabak. He was on the call, and he  
10 talked about O-linked glycans on the call. But --

11 A Well, he was silent, at least.

12 Q So I want to talk about the first forward of yours to Dr. Collins. Did  
13 Dr. Collins request to be on the call? Like, how did the process -- you obviously  
14 forwarded the call-in details to Dr. Collins. How did that process play out?

15 A Well, Dr. Collins is my boss. So this seemed like a pretty important call for  
16 NIH, so I thought it would be a good idea to let my boss know.

17 Q So you got invited -- or you had the January 31st call, got invited to the  
18 conference call after Farrar set it all up, and then went and was like, "Dr. Collins, there's  
19 this call happening. Would you like to take part?" Is that fair?

20 A I believe that's the way it went, because -- yeah, I believe that's the way it  
21 went.

22 Q Okay.

23 It's been in the news for a while and Dr. Redfield has talked about this a lot and  
24 testified in front of us in March that he was not included in the call. He was very clear to  
25 say he was not -- he's not testifying that he was intentionally excluded, just that he was

1 not included.

2 At any point, did --

3 A Actually, he said that I kept him out of the call because he had a different  
4 viewpoint.

5 Q He did say that --

6 A He said that clearly.

7 Q Do you recall having any conversations with --

8 A Sorry.

9 Q No. No problem. Do you recall having any conversations with  
10 Dr. Redfield about the call?

11 A No. No.

12 Q Why not?

13 A Because why would I do that? This was a call that was organized by Jeremy  
14 Farrar, who was the organizer of the call, and it wasn't my call who was in and on. But it  
15 was perfectly appropriate for me to notify my boss.

16 Q This is the beginning of a pandemic, discussing how to respond to the  
17 pandemic.

18 A Yeah. Yeah.

19 Q Dr. Redfield is the head of the CDC --

20 A No, I'm sorry, I disagree with you.

21 Q Okay.

22 A I disagree with you completely. It is my responsibility to notify my boss.

23 The next morning, I notified the chief of staff of the Department of Health and Human  
24 Services, who is the chief of staff to the Secretary, who is Bob Redfield's boss.

25 Q Did you have any conversations with Dr. Redfield after the fact regarding the

1 call?

2 A I don't recall.

3 BY MR. STROM:

4 Q And just for completeness, would the same chain-of-command concern also  
5 apply to Dr. Kadlec? So you said --

6 Mr. Schertler. I'm sorry. Could you just clarify that, Jon?

7 BY MR. STROM:

8 Q You said that it was appropriate for you to go to Dr. Collins and then email  
9 Harrison a summary of the chat, of the call, but that reaching out directly to Bob Redfield,  
10 because he's the head of the CDC, would've been -- and I'm not trying to put words in  
11 your mouth; I'm just trying to understand -- would've been inappropriate.

12 Does that same concern apply to Dr. Kadlec, as the Assistant Secretary?

13 A Does what same concern? I'm sorry. I'm a little confused.

14 Q I'm trying to understand why, without the distorting light of hindsight, why  
15 Dr. Redfield wouldn't be invited just as, like, a courtesy or as, like, you know, someone  
16 who's also working the response issue.

17 A You'd have to ask Dr. Farrar. He was the one --

18 Q Okay.

19 A -- that organized the call. He invited me on the call --

20 Q Uh-huh.

21 A -- and I felt it was my responsibility to let my boss know that I was going to  
22 be on that call.

23 Q Okay. Thank you.

24 A Yeah.

25 Q I'm just trying to understand.

1 A Yeah.

2 BY MR. BENZINE:

3 Q Prior to notifying Dr. Collins, did you ask Dr. Farrar if you could invite  
4 Dr. Collins?

5 A Dr. Collins and Dr. Farrar are pretty good friends. So I didn't think that that  
6 was going to be an issue.

7 Q Okay.

8 This was introduced yesterday, but I'm going to introduce it again, but you've  
9 already looked at this email, majority exhibit 26.

10 [Fauci Majority Exhibit No. 26  
11 was marked for identification.]

12 BY MR. BENZINE:

13 Q And as we went through yesterday, we're going to -- this is Bates marked  
14 SSCP\_NIH 1796 through 1798.

15 And the email on 1797, like we talked about yesterday, is, kind of, your summary  
16 of the conference call and, as you said earlier this hour, your, I guess, notification that the  
17 call happened --

18 A Right.

19 Q -- to the chief of staff and a few others, Dr. Kadlec being one of them.

20 And we talked about this email quite a bit yesterday, so I'm not going to harp too  
21 much on it. We focused a lot on the line about "the fact that scientists in Wuhan  
22 University are known to have been working on gain-of-function experiments to determine  
23 the molecular mechanisms associated with bat viruses adapting to human infection, and  
24 the outbreak originated in Wuhan."

25 And the, kind of, context of that statement is that, now that we've walked through



1 all this, from Dr. -- I believe it was Dr. Andersen that told you that particular line.

2 Mr. Schertler. So I'm not sure that that -- I'm not sure that Dr. Fauci had a clear  
3 recollection of who told him that.

4 Dr. Fauci. Yeah. I said I wasn't sure who said that.

5 Mr. Benzine. Okay.

6 Dr. Fauci. That was my statement.

7 BY MR. BENZINE:

8 Q No, no, I'm saying I believe from our investigation it was Dr. Andersen.

9 A You believe from your investigation --

10 Q Yes.

11 A -- it was Dr. Andersen?

12 Q Not your recollection.

13 A Okay.

14 Q So I'm walking back through the timeline a little bit.

15 January 31st, Farrar asked you to call Dr. Andersen. On the call with  
16 Dr. Andersen, he expresses some concern about this being inconsistent with evolutionary  
17 theory and the furin cleavage site looking possibly like an intentional mutation.

18 And then it's that concern coupled with the outbreak originating in Wuhan that  
19 kind of pieces together what is happening -- what research is happening in Wuhan, that  
20 now we're concerned about the research happening in Wuhan.

21 And you said yesterday that -- and apologies again if I mischaracterize it,  
22 but -- that you maybe shouldn't have said "by the fact" that scientists in Wuhan  
23 University have been known to do gain-of-function research, that it was something that  
24 was relayed to you, not --

25 A Right.

1 Q -- something that you knew as fact.

2 A I didn't know, myself, as a fact.

3 This entire email is a report of the phone call, of which I was in listening mode.  
4 And I was reporting, as you say, all of the scientists on the call felt that this was  
5 not -- blah, blah, blah. They were concerned about the fact that, upon reviewing the  
6 sequences -- yada ya.

7 "The suspicion was heightened" -- their suspicion was heightened by their  
8 statement --

9 Q Uh-huh.

10 A -- that they had heard that there was gain-of-function or whatever it is that  
11 was going on at Wuhan.

12 Q And just if you do recall, you wrote "Wuhan University." Did you mean  
13 Wuhan Institute of Virology, or do you not --

14 A I can tell you that my knowledge of Wuhan, the Wuhan Institute of Virology,  
15 Wuhan University, was so vague that I don't believe at the time that -- even though there  
16 was an email from Greg that said these are the things we're doing, I didn't make that  
17 connection. So I didn't even know there was a Wuhan Institute of Virology, and I called  
18 it Wuhan University.

19 He may have said "Wuhan Institute of Virology" during that call, but I believe that  
20 just goes to show you how little I knew about what was going on in Wuhan.

21 Q So it'd be more fair -- obviously, you're relaying what someone told you on a  
22 conference call, but it would be more fair to read this sentence as: "... the fact  
23 that" -- well -- "scientists in Wuhan," maybe cutting out the "University" -- that you didn't  
24 know -- that you knew the suspicion was in Wuhan, but not necessarily which institution  
25 in Wuhan.

1 A I said "Wuhan University" -- I didn't say it. I thought that that's --

2 Q Okay.

3 A -- what he said. Therefore, I misinterpreted what he said.

4 Q Outside of this email, do you recall anything else that was discussed on the  
5 conference call?

6 A Well, I believe we said it yesterday, but I'll re-say it again if you'd like.

7 There was different discussions -- it was different opinions of different people. Some  
8 people said that they didn't think that this was an issue at all. Other people said, you  
9 know, I think that this is something that we really need to look at carefully. And then a  
10 few people said, yeah, I'm not sure either, let's look at it.

11 The final takeaway was, I believe, articulated by me in the last paragraph: "They  
12 pass no judgment at all at this point," and they feel we need to look at it a little more  
13 carefully. "No assumption." "Scientific look" at the evolutionary virology. What that  
14 leads to "remains to be seen."

15 So the tenor of the conversation, which I summarized in this email, was that we  
16 need to find out more.

17 Q A few lines down from the Wuhan line, there's a sentence that starts with  
18 "Bottom line." Let me know when you find it.

19 A "Bottom line."

20 Q Yeah. "Bottom line is that they all agreed with my strong suggestion to  
21 gather an even larger group under the auspices of an internationally credible  
22 organization."

23 On the call, did you make that suggestion?

24 A I must have. I wrote it down, so --

25 Q And the next sentence: "After some discussion they all felt that the WHO

1 would be the most appropriate convener of such a group."

2 I guess I'm just trying to understand the flow. WHO didn't investigate the origins  
3 for, like, another year after this.

4 A Right.

5 Q And trying to understand what the, kind of, direction after the call was  
6 supposed to be.

7 A Yeah.

8 Q So there are some communications with you, Dr. Collins, and Dr. Farrar after  
9 this about this convening a WHO group.

10 A Right.

11 Q Is that what you meant?

12 A Yeah. The responsibility to nudge the WHO to put a group together was  
13 Jeremy's, predominantly, perhaps a bit of Francis. You can ask Francis.

14 Q Uh-huh.

15 A Or you maybe already asked Francis; I don't know. But it was  
16 predominantly Jeremy. But Jeremy and Francis, I believe, went back and forth about the  
17 WHO.

18 My responsibility, which is what I did, was to let the people on the Department  
19 know, particularly Garrett Grigsby, who's the international affairs guy, as well as Bob  
20 Kadlec, as well as Brian Harrison, to let the Secretary know.

21 And I believe that the Department -- it was a multifaceted approach. I believe  
22 that the Department was going to take the lead in getting the National Academy of  
23 Sciences to take a look at it.

24 Q I want to introduce majority exhibit 27.

25 [Fauci Majority Exhibit No. 27



1 Mr. Benzine. Top to bottom, yes, sir.

2 Mr. Schertler. Okay.

3 Dr. Fauci. -- "Yes, call. Cheers."

4 "Stay on here in case we need to message."

5 "Yup."

6 "Just FYI - o-linked glycan also present in bat."

7 "Crap, don't know the context around 5 that make them glycan sites. I might be  
8 wrong. The series are there in the bat."

9 I don't know what "Big ask!" means. I don't -- I'm not sure what he means.

10 BY MR. BENZINE:

11 Q The next message, which is the last one that I want to ask about, Andersen  
12 says, "Destroy the world based on sequence data. Yay or nay?"

13 Any recollection of something like that happening on the conference call?

14 A No.

15 Q No? Okay.

16 After the conference call broke, besides the, kind of, summary email that you sent  
17 up your chain, did you have any other conversations with anyone in the government  
18 regarding the call?

19 A You know, I don't recall that I did. I just don't. I've been thinking about it  
20 and thinking about it. I don't recall anything after that, except that I -- you know, I felt I  
21 fulfilled my responsibility.

22 Q Yeah.

23 A You know, I told my boss, I told this, I told this, I told that, I told the chief of  
24 staff to the Secretary. I kind of covered the bases.

25 BY MR. STROM:

1 Q There's a letter from OSTP to the National Academies.

2 A Yeah.

3 Q Do you recall talking to OSTP about this? Or was that --

4 Mr. Schertler. I'm sorry. Could you --

5 Mr. Strom. There's a letter from OSTP to the National Academies asking them to  
6 convene.

7 Mr. Schertler. When would that -- could you give us a little date?

8 Mr. Strom. It would be after February 4th, so after this initial call.

9 BY MR. STROM:

10 Q Do you recall having any discussions with OSTP about the issue?

11 A You know, I don't. I don't.

12 Q Okay.

13 And then you mentioned thinking about the FBI being the appropriate agency.  
14 You don't recall talking to them about it?

15 A No, I don't.

16 Q Okay. Thanks.

17 BY MR. BENZINE:

18 Q At any point on either of the calls, January 31st or February 1st, do you recall  
19 suggesting drafting a paper or a manuscript or any kind of publication about what they  
20 were doing?

21 A You know, there was some back-and-forth about a report or what have you,  
22 vaguely, back and forth. Yeah.

23 Q Do you recall whose suggestion it was to draft --

24 A No, I don't know what it was, but I remember when the report -- when the  
25 discussion came up about what to do with it, I said, if you do anything with it, you've got

1 to do it in a peer-reviewed way so that it can get evaluated outside of this group.

2 I think if you can look at the emails that I have been shown since, which I  
3 forgot -- and I don't have access to them, because I don't have access to the NIH  
4 anymore --

5 Q Yeah.

6 A -- is that my whole tenor throughout the entire thing was transparency, not  
7 only transparency in letting everybody know but also, if you're going to do it, make sure  
8 you do it in a way that gets peer-reviewed, not just coming out with your opinion. Get  
9 your opinion peer-reviewed.

10 Q Eventually -- and we talked about it yesterday a little bit, but I want to ask a  
11 few final, kind of, clarifying questions on the "Proximal Origin" paper that came out first  
12 as a blog post on Virological in the middle of February and then in Nature, Nature  
13 Medicine, in March.

14 Did you ever edit or suggest any edits to that paper?

15 A No.

16 Q To your knowledge, did Dr. Collins ever edit or suggest any edits to that  
17 paper?

18 A To my knowledge, he did not, but you'll have to ask him.

19 Q And, to your knowledge, did Dr. Farrar ever edit or suggest any edits to that  
20 paper?

21 A I cannot speak for Dr. Farrar. I don't know.

22 Q As the minority said, we've talked to all the U.S.-based authors or those who  
23 are acknowledged on that paper, so I won't go through all of the science in it, except for I  
24 want -- you were sent drafts periodically?

25 A Right.



1 Q A couple. I think it was less than 10, more than 5, drafts --

2 A Right.

3 Q -- periodically. Do you recall ever reviewing the drafts as they were coming  
4 in?

5 A It depends on what you mean by "review." I took a look at them. I didn't  
6 make any editing or modification of it.

7 As they came in, I remember once saying -- after maybe the final one came in, and  
8 said, you know, "Well done, nice job," sort of a courtesy response.

9 But, again, not being an evolutionary virologist, I didn't quite understand the  
10 sequences.

11 Q Yeah, yeah. No, I understand. They're difficult to follow, that's for sure.

12 A Yes.

13 Q It's kind of drinking from a fire hose.

14 So I want to understand that correctly. The drafts would come in. You maybe,  
15 maybe not, would open them, read them --

16 A Yes.

17 Q -- and then say, "Thanks," something like that, in response?

18 A Yeah. It was mostly "Thanks," you know, "Appreciate it."

19 Q The paper made two primary conclusions by the March publication. It  
20 changed a little bit between February and March in the peer-review process.

21 The first one was, "Our analyses clearly show that COVID-19 is not a laboratory  
22 construct or a purposefully manipulated virus."

23 Do you agree with that statement?

24 A I'm not sure what you mean, do I "agree." I didn't examine the molecular  
25 biology, so I would only say that I have faith in people that I know are very, very

1 accomplished evolutionary virologists. So, when you say "agree with it," I mean, I  
2 haven't examined it myself and said, "Ah, this is my conclusion." There are certain  
3 things that, when you're out of your lane of expertise, you have to rely on the consensus  
4 of people who make a statement. So, in that respect, I would agree. But it's not my  
5 evaluation of it.

6 Q The second major conclusion was, "However, since we observed all notable  
7 COVID-19 features, including the optimized receptor-binding domain and polybasic  
8 cleavage site, in related coronaviruses in nature, we do not believe that any type of  
9 laboratory-based scenario is plausible."

10 You've said that you have an open mind about the outcome of the virus, but --

11 A Right.

12 Q -- that's a definitive statement: No laboratory-based scenario is plausible.

13 I'm going to ask you the same question. Do you agree with their outcome in that  
14 nature?

15 A Again, I would have to agree -- let me go step by step so we don't get any  
16 misinterpretation.

17 When I say I have an open mind, I have an open mind of a lab leak or I have an  
18 open mind that it is a natural occurrence of a spillover.

19 I believe specifically what he's saying is something that's manufactured. And as I  
20 mentioned to the chairman yesterday, you know, a lab leak could be somebody, you  
21 know, gets a virus in the environment, comes to the lab, and then it leaks out of the lab.  
22 So that's what I meant by that.

23 I can't say I agree or disagree, except that I trust the evolutionary virologist who  
24 examined it. And I believe when he went over it, over it, and over it again, he looked at  
25 what it would require for this to have been manufactured, and he didn't think that that

1 was a plausible explanation. And several very good evolutionary virologists agree with  
2 him.

3 So when you say do I agree, I agree that, usually, almost always, I take the  
4 recommendation of a group of highly respected people. And, in that respect, I would  
5 have to say I don't necessarily agree because of me but I take their word.

6 Q I guess what -- we talked a little bit about yesterday that, like, words on  
7 paper matter as, kind of, people are reading this.

8 A Right.

9 Q And we talked about this, so this isn't necessarily a question to you. But  
10 the intent versus what was written down appears to be different, of -- they wrote down,  
11 "We do not believe any type of laboratory-based scenario is plausible." That would  
12 eliminate, in my mind, any type of laboratory-based scenario, not just purposeful genetic  
13 manipulation.

14 So I don't have a question for you, because I think you'll just say, we'll go with  
15 what they said or --

16 A Right.

17 Q -- you're not in Dr. Andersen's head.

18 A Yeah.

19 Dr. Wenstrup. Mitch, can I --

20 Mr. Benzine. Yes.

21 Dr. Wenstrup. First of all, I appreciate talking about some of the scientific  
22 findings. You know, we were talking about long COVID before and medical challenges.  
23 And when COVID started and we're in lockdown, I'm on the phone with another doctor in  
24 Ohio; we're trying to research anything we can. Our first thought is, how the heck do  
25 we treat this thing, you know? But, also, you know, where did this come from?

1           And so, you know, in that vein, I guess, I'm looking at the Slack message from  
2           Dr. Andersen, April 17, 2020.   And he says, "We also can't fully rule out engineering.  
3           That furin site could have been inserted via Gibson assembly.   And, clearly, creating the  
4           reverse genetic system isn't hard -- the Germans managed to do exactly that for  
5           SARS-CoV-2 in less than a month."

6           Well, this is the same day, the very same day, that you talked about "Proximal  
7           Origins" paper on the White House lawn, and there was no discussion.   It was just -- you  
8           know, I'm just telling you what people perceive at home, right?

9           Dr. Fauci.   Uh-huh.

10          Dr. Wenstrup.   There was no discussion about what Dr. Andersen said the very  
11          same day, and he's the one who was one of the authors of "Proximal Origins."

12          Other concerns that he had -- you know, we started hearing about lab leaks --

13          Mr. Schertler.   Chairman, I don't mean to interrupt.   Is this a document that Dr.  
14          Fauci was on?   Or is this --

15          Dr. Wenstrup.   I'm just framing my experience here, okay?   So nothing -- just  
16          for the record, this is what I saw and what I heard.

17          Mr. Schertler.   No, I just wondered if he should've been familiar with this or if he  
18          had seen it before.

19          Dr. Wenstrup.   Well, he introduced "Proximal Origins" on the White House --

20          Mr. Schertler.   No, I --

21          Dr. Wenstrup.   -- lawn that same day.

22          Mr. Schertler.   But you're talking about a Slack message.   I wasn't sure what  
23          that was.

24          Dr. Wenstrup.   Well, they've been public.   We've already produced them.

25          But, anyway, I'm just telling you, this is my experience, okay?   Can you accept

1 that?

2 Mr. Schertler. Yes, of course.

3 Dr. Wenstrup. Okay. Okay.

4 And so, also, Ian Lipkin. "The Wuhan Institute of Virology" -- this is October 30th  
5 of '22. "The Wuhan Institute of Virology has worked with bat samples and cultured bat  
6 viruses at BSL-2. This is a matter of published record -- materials and methods in two  
7 papers. This is unacceptable."

8 That seemed to be the feeling of most of the authors on "Proximal Origins," from  
9 some of the things that have been revealed in their comments.

10 So this is, like, February of '20 that I start looking for stuff with another friend of  
11 mine at home. And I see, in 2012, you wrote a paper asking for Dr. Fouchier -- I might  
12 be saying it incorrectly.

13 Dr. Fauci. Fouchier.

14 Dr. Wenstrup. Fouchier -- for his research to be banned because it revealed the  
15 four mutations needed for H5N1 to go human to human. That sounds pretty dangerous.  
16 I think I agree with you on seeking a ban for that.

17 Then I also found an article with you and Dr. Collins from 2011 where you were  
18 talking about potential benefits of gain-of-function research -- I'm not sure which  
19 definition, but that doesn't matter -- gain-of-function research and that there are some  
20 risks involved. That's in the article.

21 And then you had an interview in 2012 that I found with Weekend Australias.  
22 And one of the questions they posed to you was, are you concerned about the potential  
23 of a lab leak and creating a pandemic with this type of research? You responded by  
24 saying that you thought that the benefits outweighed the risk.

25 And so, you know, that gives me a lot of concern, and I do want to note what's

1 going on. And so, you know, you talk about it coming from nature. That's fine. But,  
2 also, we're talking about certain capabilities within a lab.

3 And, you know, in medicine and a lot of times when people come to me and want  
4 to pass a bill, I have kind of a golden rule: Well, okay, but who disagrees with you and  
5 why? And I think that's important to hold onto.

6 And so you're referencing the environmental virologist, which I am not, but, you  
7 know, I've read their writings. But I've also read some other writings.

8 So are you familiar with the published works of Rossana Segreto and Yuri Deigin,  
9 D-e-i-g-i-n, regarding their analysis of the SARS-CoV-2 genome?

10 Dr. Fauci. Not to my recollection, no.

11 Dr. Wenstrup. Well, their works were published in 2020 and 2021, ultimately  
12 from scientists from six different countries not aligned with China or the CCP -- from  
13 Austria, Canada, Japan, Spain, the U.S., and Australia.

14 Just, it might be good to review their work. I think it's very interesting and might  
15 calibrate your overall thoughts on the origins of COVID, and, as you said, you're open to  
16 other suggestions.

17 One of the things they wrote in there is, "Considering the devastating impacts of  
18 SARS-CoV-2 and the importance of preventing future pandemics, researchers have a  
19 responsibility to carry out a thorough analysis of all possible SARS-CoV-2 origins."

20 Do you agree with that?

21 Dr. Fauci. The responsibility to look at all -- yeah. That's why I say I have an  
22 open mind.

23 Dr. Wenstrup. They also said, "Both the cleavage site and the specific  
24 receptor-binding domain could result from site-directed mutagenesis, a procedure that  
25 does not leave a trace."

1 Are you familiar with the published research on site-directed mutagenesis?

2 Dr. Fauci. No. No, I'm not.

3 Dr. Wenstrup. Okay.

4 Well, this is where I think we need to go, is the point I'm trying to make. We  
5 haven't had enough conversation. And you can say "I'm open to everything," but if we  
6 don't open a book or open our ears or listen to others, we're never going to get there.

7 And so, as we're talking about this, lessons learned, things we can do better or  
8 things we can do now, we need to do this. And would you agree?

9 Dr. Fauci. I did. And I've actually publicly said that we need to continue to  
10 look --

11 Dr. Wenstrup. Who is "we"?

12 Dr. Fauci. Excuse me?

13 Dr. Wenstrup. Who's "we"?

14 Dr. Fauci. Me. I said "we," being the scientific community.

15 Dr. Wenstrup. That's fine.

16 Dr. Fauci. Yeah.

17 Dr. Wenstrup. That answers it.

18 Dr. Fauci. Yeah.

19 Dr. Wenstrup. Have you ever -- well, obviously never spoke to these two,  
20 Segreto and Deigin. Have you ever spoken to or read any of the works of Dr. Steven  
21 Quay?

22 Dr. Fauci. The name is -- I recognize the name, but I don't believe I've -- yeah.

23 Dr. Wenstrup. Dr. William Muller?

24 Dr. Fauci. No.

25 Dr. Wenstrup. Dr. Richard Ebright?

1 Dr. Fauci. Are they -- is Quay a virologist? What is his area of expertise?

2 Dr. Wenstrup. I don't know his exact --

3 Dr. Fauci. Yeah, I think he's --

4 Dr. Wenstrup. -- expertise.

5 Dr. Fauci. Yeah, I don't --

6 Dr. Wenstrup. He might be a physicist with NIH.

7 Dr. Fauci. Yeah, that --

8 Dr. Wenstrup. NIH has written about how physicists should be involved with  
9 this. That's something else I found, because I thought that was kind of odd, when I saw  
10 that.

11 Dr. Fauci. Yeah. I would --

12 Dr. Wenstrup. I think Muller's a physicist, anyway.

13 Dr. Fauci. Yeah, but they're not virologists, so --

14 Dr. Wenstrup. No, but I'm just wondering -- you know, let's talk to everybody,  
15 right? NIH has said it's important that we talk to physicists. They wrote that.

16 Dr. Fauci. Well, I didn't write it.

17 Dr. Wenstrup. You can find it.

18 Dr. Fauci. Yeah. So I didn't write it.

19 Dr. Wenstrup. I'm just, again, giving you my view.

20 Dr. Fauci. I hear you, Mr. Chairman. I hear you.

21 Dr. Wenstrup. And how about Dr. Richard Ebright?

22 Dr. Fauci. I've heard of Dr. Ebright, yeah.

23 Dr. Wenstrup. All right.

24 With that, that's all I have.

25 Mr. Benzine. All right.



- 1 Dr. Fauci. Okay. Thank you.
- 2 Mr. Benzine. We can go off the record.
- 3 [Recess.]

1 [12:50 p.m.]

2 [REDACTED] We can go back on the record.

3 First, just some housekeeping. In the previous hour, Congress Members Cloud  
4 and Joyce joined, are not currently with us, and if other Members who have since joined  
5 could identify themselves as well, please.

6 Dr. McCormick. Dr. Rich McCormick.

7 Mr. Griffith. And Morgan Griffith, chairman of the Oversight and Investigations  
8 Subcommittee on Energy and Commerce.

9 [REDACTED] Great. Thank you.

10 BY [REDACTED]

11 Q So, Dr. Fauci, if I could ask a few questions about some of the emails and  
12 documents that we walked through in the previous hour. And so you or your counsel  
13 may need access to those, starting with what I have marked as majority exhibit No. 20,  
14 and that's Bates number REV750.

15 You have seen this email more than once and more than twice, but you're  
16 welcome to flip through it if you would like to.

17 A Just one second.

18 Q Sure, of course.

19 A Got it.

20 Q Great. So in your email to Jeremy at the bottom of the first page, I just  
21 wanted to focus on a small excerpt, which is, you say, "He," being Dr. Andersen, "should  
22 do this very quickly," meaning get a group of evolutionary biologists together to examine  
23 the concerns. And you say that, "If everyone agrees with this concern, they should  
24 report it to the appropriate authorities." You go on to talk about the FBI and MI5.

25 It's just a point of clarification, but I think one worth making, that your own memo

1 describing what you heard on the February 1st conference call -- which is a different  
2 email, but we've looked at that several times. I won't make you look at it again. But it  
3 is crystal clear, I think, that the participants on that call, the virologists -- evolutionary  
4 virologists -- were disagreeing amongst themselves from the get-go. In other words, not  
5 everyone did agree with this concern.

6 A Right.

7 Q Isn't that right?

8 A Yes.

9 Q Okay. Great. And when you talk in this email about, hey, Dr. Andersen,  
10 as soon as possible, you and Dr. Holmes should get a group together to examine it -- I'm  
11 repeating myself from yesterday, but I'll do it anyway.

12 The point of this at this point was, people were saying that they thought it may  
13 have come from a lab.

14 A Right.

15 Q And your point is, if you think it came from a lab, you need to examine that  
16 urgently.

17 A Yes. Correct.

18 Q In other words, that is sort of the opposite of what we would expect to see if  
19 one were trying to suppress a lab leak theory. Is that right?

20 A That is correct.

21 Q All right. Great.

22 In exhibit -- majority exhibit 21 -- I'll give you a moment to glance at that. That  
23 seems to have a Bates number at the bottom of NIH-2396. I'll give you a moment to  
24 glance at it if you'd like.

25 A Yes.

1           Q    So Dr. Andersen's email in the middle of the first page, he talks in his first  
2 paragraph about unusual features of the virus are a really small part of the genome.  
3 You have spoken with ourselves as well as the majority at length about how that is likely  
4 referring to the furin cleavage site.

5           I just want to emphasize that we spoke to Dr. Andersen, who was very clear with  
6 us that, at this point in the chronology, he was not yet aware of the extent to which furin  
7 cleavage sites existed in beta coronaviruses, the genus above whatever subgenus we're  
8 dealing with here.

9           A    Right.

10          Q    And so I don't know the extent to which you -- because you're one degree  
11 removed from him -- would even have been aware of any of that, but I suspect if I ask  
12 you, you would say you likely don't recall that type of detail. Is that right?

13          A    That is correct.

14          Q    All right. Well, then I'm simply letting you know that Dr. Andersen did not  
15 know that at the time he wrote this, and that he learned it, and he learned all sorts of  
16 other things, ultimately resulting in a shift in that paper from probably where they started  
17 when you first talked to them.

18          A    Yeah.

19          Q    Great.

20          A    Correct.

21          Q    Okay. A minor point on majority exhibit 22. So that's a Bates number  
22 NIH-2432. It's an email from yourself to Dr. Auchincloss.

23                So just a point on that particular paper, the Baric-Shi paper, which we do not have  
24 in front of us. I'm not going to make us have it in front of us, but there was a mention  
25 about certain chimeric viruses in that paper resulting in increased pathogenicity. I don't

1 expect that you would have memorized that paper sitting here, but --

2 A No.

3 Q -- I think our understanding is that when we talk about the backbone of the  
4 chimeric virus performing on its own at the full genome length --

5 A Right.

6 Q -- that, as compared to the chimera, there was, in fact, a loss of function.

7 A Right.

8 Q So not a gain-of-function, a loss of function.

9 A Correct.

10 Q Decreased pathogenicity.

11 Where the complexity sometimes comes into play is Dr. Baric included sort of a  
12 side discussion of the extent to which the chimera compared to wild-type --

13 A Right.

14 Q -- SARS. The backbone is mouse-adapted. That's a loss of function.

15 A Right.

16 Q Wild-type, maybe a gain-of-function. I don't know if you recall that nuance,  
17 but I did just want to note that.

18 A Right. I recall this being explained to me long after the fact in my  
19 preparations for hearings. It's exactly like you said. When you're talking about any  
20 gain-of-function at all, that you have to make sure you have the correct comparator.  
21 And what you stated was correct. If you do the appropriate comparator, it was actually  
22 loss of its function and not gain.

23 Q Great. That was the sole point I wanted to make there.

24 With respect to majority exhibit 24, if you could pull that up. That's got an  
25 NIH-2415 number at the bottom. I'll give you just a moment to glance back over that

1 one.

2 A Got it.

3 Q Just two discrete points from Dr. Auchincloss' email. He ends by saying  
4 that, "Emily is going to try to determine if we have any distant ties to this work abroad."

5 I think we've deduced from context that we are likely here still talking about that  
6 Baric-Shi paper.

7 A Yes.

8 Q I just want to note that that work -- it was noted in a previous round, but I'm  
9 going to note it again -- was not abroad, right?

10 A The Baric work was done in North Carolina.

11 Q That is my only question for you.

12 And then, in addition, I just wanted to ask, the way that Dr. Auchincloss sort of  
13 thinks about this type of a question in this email, we can see that he immediately refers  
14 to the gain-of-function pause --

15 A Right.

16 Q -- to the P3 framework.

17 Would you say that that is consistent with what we talked about at length  
18 yesterday? In other words, you and your folks think in terms of what are the regulations  
19 that govern us and what are the right decisions inside of that box?

20 A Correct. What I believe that Dr. Auchincloss was referring to was exactly  
21 what you said, that no work has gone through the P3 framework, which means none of  
22 that work elevated to the need for further scrutiny according to the framework that we  
23 discussed in detail yesterday about P3C0.

24 Q And Dr. Auchincloss' analysis does not include a reference to whatever that  
25 other website -- layman's concept?

1 A No. No.

2 Q Great. This is more a point about I think what you might not know, which is  
3 this factual question of, Dr. Baric's experiments for this paper, were they before the  
4 gain-of-function pause? Were they during? Were they after? How did that approval  
5 work?

6 I just want to ask, consistent with the idea that you would not typically be  
7 involved in the minutiae of particular grants, you would not have been involved with any  
8 of those questions. Is that right?

9 A I was not involved in any of those questions.

10 Q And I'll just say that there are plenty of folks who probably were or at the  
11 very least would know a little bit more about it that we have either spoken to or are going  
12 to speak to, and so I think we should just ask them.

13 A I think that's a good idea.

14 Q Great. On majority exhibit 25, it has a Bates number NIH-1902. I'll give  
15 you a moment to glance over that one.

16 A Got it.

17 Q All right. So towards the top of that first page, we have this exchange  
18 where there's a question of whether Dr. Tabak is going to join the February 1st call or not  
19 join that call, and Dr. Collins says it's fine with him, but he knows that Jeremy says that  
20 he -- being Jeremy -- wants to keep this call a really tight group.

21 I think we're getting into almost, like, philosophical questions about who felt  
22 connected to this call, but just from your point of view, it would seem that the very most  
23 influence a person can have over a call is a decision about who's going to be on it and is it  
24 going to be big or small.

25 Is your recollection essentially that Dr. Farrar was making the substantive

1 decisions as it related to this February 1st phone call?

2 A That is correct.

3 Q Great. And I will not read it to you because I don't have it handy, but I will  
4 note for you that we have sat and read in detail Dr. Farrar's book "Spike" in which he talks  
5 at length about how he set up this call not as an administrator who had particularly  
6 convenient dial-in lines, but because he was substantively concerned about the possibility  
7 of genetic manipulation and the implications of that possibility. So I just wanted to note  
8 that context for you as well.

9 I'm going to go, if I could, to majority exhibit 26, and this is your sort of lengthy  
10 email summarizing what happened on the February 1st call.

11 A Yes.

12 Q I've got a very, very small point of detail, but there's some discussion about  
13 the words "Wuhan University" here and whether that possibly could have been Wuhan  
14 Institute of Virology that you heard. Who knows?

15 I just want to know, are we sure that it wasn't Wuhan University? Because  
16 Wuhan University had a subaward under this EcoHealth Alliance grant, had some other  
17 separate grant from NIH, and I think had a funding stream through USAID and the  
18 PREDICT program.

19 So I just want to ask you whether we are sure whether or not what you heard  
20 somebody else say was, in fact, Wuhan University or WIV or we don't know.

21 A We don't know. I'm not sure what that was. I put down "university," and  
22 I'm not sure whether that is exactly what I heard or something else.

23 Q Great. And then some discussion about the aspect of this that talks about  
24 convening a group under the auspices of an internationally credible organization like the  
25 WHO.



1           It's sort of a comment followed by a question. We, again, spoke at length with  
2 Dr. Andersen, Dr. Garry, and I as a reader read this and said, okay, this WHO idea is what  
3 turned into "Proximal Origin." The two of them say to me, no, it's not. There were  
4 two different conversations going on. There was a conversation about convening the  
5 WHO to look at this question, and then we got into a separate conversation with Dr.  
6 Farrar about the importance of looking at the same question but maybe a little bit faster  
7 in a peer-reviewed context starting with a report, then a peer-reviewed article.

8           So I assume, is it right, that you personally don't remember anything about those  
9 distinctions because, again, you're just repeating what other people have said?

10          A    Correct.

11          Q    Great. For your information, it sounds like the people who said it say that  
12 this is a different conversation from what turned into "Proximal Origin."

13          A    Right.

14          Q    And my only last thing -- we don't have "Proximal Origin" in front of us, but  
15 you were asked about some specific excerpts from the paper, some of the paper's  
16 conclusions.

17          A    Right.

18          Q    I would just -- having, again, sat in excruciating detail with the folks who  
19 wrote it -- urge caution when it comes to trying to interpret exactly what they meant  
20 without the benefit of talking to them about it for 8 hours because they say that when  
21 they use the phrase "laboratory construct" -- which, to me, as a total layperson, I read as  
22 anything that was in a lab. They say, well, no, we meant that as a term of art. That  
23 was referring more to the idea of deliberate --

24          A    Creating.

25          Q    -- deliberately created, right?

1           And so that, in and of itself, to them, it sounds like, was not really commenting on  
2 something lab-like, but not fitting that, such as serial passage.

3           A     Right.

4           Q     And I'll just read an excerpt elsewhere in that paper, which can be read to  
5 conflict a little bit with some of their other conclusions.

6           They say elsewhere in the paper that, "Although the evidence shows that  
7 SARS-CoV-2 is not a purposefully manipulated virus, it is currently impossible to prove or  
8 disprove the other theories of its origin described here."

9           And one of those other theories was serial passage in a lab. So although that  
10 does not fit neatly with "no lab-based scenario is plausible," I just -- is it right for you as a  
11 reader that the paper did seem to leave itself some wiggle room with respect to lab  
12 versus animal?

13          A     Yes, it did. It explicitly said that.

14          ██████████ Great.

15          That is all I had. And with that, I'm going to turn it over.

16          ██████████ Great.

17          BY ██████████

18          Q     Good afternoon, Dr. Fauci.

19          A     Good afternoon.

20          Q     Yesterday, throughout the various questions -- at several points,  
21 actually -- you spoke about how impressive the COVID-19 vaccine development process  
22 was compared to the typical vaccine development process that you've been aware of.

23          So to help us fully understand that and how impressive the COVID-19 vaccine  
24 development was, I think it would help to start with, what is the typical process for  
25 vaccine development?

1           A     The typical process, if it's a brand-new pathogen, is to identify the pathogen  
2 and then develop the appropriate platform and immunogen to become your ultimate  
3 vaccine, to test it in an animal model to determine if there's anything grossly  
4 adverse-event-associated, but more importantly, to determine if it has an effect in an  
5 animal model.

6           Then you go into a phase 1 study, which is usually measured in tens to a hundred  
7 individuals -- not very many more than that -- primarily to safety, but then to determine  
8 the hint of any degree of efficacy.

9           But the numbers in a phase 1 trial, you're not going to get clinical efficacy. You'll  
10 likely get to get a laboratory indication that might project that you might be efficacious.

11           Then when that's finished, you go into a phase 2 trial, which is measured in  
12 several hundreds and sometimes up to a thousand or so to determine further information  
13 about safety, but more information about the level of the immune response, and then is  
14 there an even stronger hint of efficacy.

15           When that's finished, you then go into a phase 3 trial, which is generally measured  
16 sometime depending upon the incidence of infection, that could be measured in several  
17 years. For example, HIV trials have gone on for 8 or 9 years before it was shown they  
18 didn't work. The Zika trial, even though we didn't need the Zika vaccine, took a few  
19 years to do.

20           That whole process, from the time you know what the pathogen is to the time you  
21 get a vaccine made, tested in the multiple phases, really is measured generally in 7 to 10  
22 years, when you're successful. Sometimes it's 20 years, but 7 to 10 years is a reasonable  
23 time for that.

24           And what was happened, as you know -- as I outlined yesterday -- the amount of  
25 investment that was made in basic and clinical research and platform technology,

1 together with immunogen design, allowed us to start a process of vaccine development  
2 within about 5 days from the awareness of the genomic sequence. That is amazingly  
3 beyond precedent. That usually takes years before you do that -- a few years.

4 And then we went into high-risk clinical trial. High risk means, instead of waiting  
5 for the end of one phase, you start preparing and going into another phase. If you were  
6 just a pharmaceutical company, you wouldn't take the risk of the investment in  
7 developing a phase 2 until you knew the phase 1 was done, and you certainly would not  
8 prepare for a 30,000-person clinical trial in a phase 3 unless you knew what the phase 2  
9 showed.

10 So there was a big risk that was taken, not to mention the purchase of vaccines,  
11 even though we didn't know what the exact efficacy was. So a multi-, multiyear process  
12 was truncated into 11 months. So that was, you know, by anybody's imagination, an  
13 unbelievably unprecedented feat.

14 Q Absolutely. And when you mention the normal timeline being 7 to 10  
15 years, is that just the development, or is that development and approval?

16 A The approval sometimes adds a couple of years to that, yes.

17 Q So when you think about that, you know, that 10 could become 12, 13?

18 A Right. Yeah. I mean, I have a slide that I show when I talk about vaccines,  
19 that if you look at -- on the one scale is the time that the vaccine -- that the virus was  
20 identified, and on the other scale, how long it took to get a vaccine.

21 And it's kind of, in many respects, almost a tongue-in-cheek. You know, typhoid,  
22 it took 102 years. You know, the other ones, 50, 20, 30, 10. And then when you get  
23 down to SARS, you saw it was 11 months -- SARS-CoV-2.

24 Q And that 11 months for SARS also includes sort of releasing it to the public.  
25 It included the manufacture --

1 A Right.

2 Q -- as well, which also can sometimes take time.

3 A Right.

4 Q With that sped-up timeline, how was safety still ensured with the vaccine?

5 A Well, it went through the classic safety hurdles, as it were, with the phase 1  
6 and then the phase 2. They were following it very, very carefully.

7 To have a 30,000-person phase 3 trial with no safety concerns of -- you know, I  
8 mean, nothing is 100 percent safe. Like, sitting here, I could fall off the chair and break  
9 my neck. But it's a very, very rare adverse event, if any.

10 But then after that 20,000, 30,000 phase trial, when the vaccine is finally approved  
11 or at least given an emergency use authorization and administered to literally hundreds  
12 of millions if not billions of people, that's an after-approval safety observation. And the  
13 safety profile of the vaccine is now in billions of people, which is also unprecedented in  
14 the number of people who've received it. It has a very, very strong safety profile. Of  
15 course, there are rare adverse events associated with any intervention, but the adverse  
16 events were extraordinarily rare.

17 Q And I assume, in order to ensure safety and ensure approval, NIH worked  
18 with FDA and potentially other Federal agencies on this vaccine development process.  
19 Is that correct?

20 A That's correct.

21 Q How did that interagency relationship work in relation to the vaccine?

22 A Well, we provide data from the clinical trials. So the NIH was in  
23 collaboration with several of the pharmaceutical companies that utilized our clinical trial  
24 infrastructure that we built up actually dating back to the AIDS years. That was built to  
25 do testing of drugs, vaccines, prevention. We mobilized our team and collaborated with

1 the pharmaceutical companies, and that data we made available to the FDA to analyze it  
2 both for its efficacy and its safety.

3 Q Generally, how does research on what makes a virus more or less  
4 transmissible contribute to the development of vaccinations?

5 A How does a vaccine that determines more or less -- well, to understand if  
6 you're dealing with a very transmissible virus -- and one of the parameters that you're  
7 going to use is, does it protect against infection? If you do experiments understanding  
8 the virus and all aspects of the virus, it will give you an idea of the level of immune  
9 response that will be required to ultimately protect either against initial infection and/or  
10 disease following initial infection.

11 Q And I just want to follow up with a point you made that there was already  
12 research that had been done prior to the COVID-19 outbreak that really helped speed this  
13 process along.

14 So there is a value in doing research without sort of the pressure of having an  
15 outbreak or the pressure of having a known infection?

16 A Yeah. Well, it's essential. It's not just okay. It's essential. I mean, the  
17 paper that we funded together with a variety of other funders that led to the initial  
18 observation that you can modify a molecule of RNA to make it appropriate for a vaccine  
19 was in 2005. So, you know, we started on the vaccine in 2020. So you're talking 15  
20 years of research. The work that led to the optimal immunogen design is work that goes  
21 back at least two to three decades on structural biological development of confirmation  
22 that's the proper design of an immunogen.

23 So all that work that had gone on for a few decades was just perched to then just  
24 jump into when we had the outbreak. So the work before an outbreak is absolutely  
25 essential. That's part of prepared.

1           And, by the way, as I think it was implied in your question, when Drew Weissman  
2           and Katy Kariko were doing the RNA -- mRNA work, they didn't have any pathogen on  
3           their mind, much less COVID.   And when Barney Graham and Jason McLellan and Kizzy  
4           Corbett were doing work on the immunogen design, they started that work way before  
5           COVID.   They were doing it with regard to respiratory syncytial virus.

6           Q    And so these researchers did not have COVID in mind, but without the work  
7           they had done, that 11-month timeline would have been impossible?

8           A    It would have been totally impossible.   Right.

9           Q    And I assume that that work that's been done, the work that's been done on  
10          COVID-19, will also potentially give a benefit to future viruses that we don't yet know  
11          about?

12          A    Oh, absolutely.   COVID-19, it turns out, as we've discussed before, to be a  
13          very, very unusual virus in its ability to continue to have new variants.   And even today,  
14          you know, if you look at the statistics, we have now the variant that's a subvariant of XBB,  
15          that's it's a JN.1 that is a subvariant of Omicron.   So they keep having subvariants.

16          Q    You mentioned the mRNA technology.   I think we all heard a lot about that  
17          when the vaccine was in development and how it was new but not really new because it  
18          had been worked on for 15 years.

19          Is there anything else you want to tell us about that technology and that research  
20          and what potential it holds for future vaccine development?

21          A    Well, the proof of the pudding is what's going on.   So, right now, the  
22          extraordinary success of the mRNA vaccine with COVID has triggered a real wave of very  
23          eloquent research that is being -- using the mRNA technology for any of a number of  
24          pathogens, including for some cancers.   Vaccines against cancer.   So the mRNA  
25          technology, because of its great success, has been adopted by the scientific community to

1 use broadly.

2 So I think as the years go by, you're going to see a lot of other successes. We're  
3 doing it with HIV. We're doing it with malaria. We're doing it with some cancers.  
4 There's an awful lot of work going on using the initial success with COVID for that.

5 Q Good. Something for us all to look forward to.

6 We talked about ensuring safety in a general way, but there are specific  
7 populations that need to be examined for safety due to differing circumstances,  
8 specifically children, pregnant people, and the elderly.

9 How specifically was the COVID vaccine ensured to be safe for those populations?

10 A Of course, trials were done specifically. And, I mean -- so that's what we  
11 did. Whenever you do clinical trials, you always start with healthy adults, and then you  
12 go and -- if it's okay in healthy adults, then children that are more vulnerable, pregnant  
13 women who are more vulnerable -- then you do the study and then -- to try and make  
14 sure that when you give the vaccine to those subgroups, that it is equally as safe and  
15 equally as effective.

16 Q And I think that also played out in the rollout of the vaccine. I think we saw  
17 adults were given access to the vaccine before children were recommended to take the  
18 vaccine.

19 A Right. That's correct.

20 Q And speaking about the rollout of the vaccine, what role, if any, did you have  
21 in the strategy of how to distribute the vaccine?

22 A Of how to distribute it? I really didn't have any major role in how to  
23 distribute it. It was -- my role was major into development of the vaccine.

24 Q Do you have any thoughts on how effective the government's vaccination  
25 campaign was when the vaccine was first released?



1           A     Well, it was -- you know, it was released in the end of November, the  
2 beginning of December, and then there was a month and a half to 2 months of one  
3 administration, and then you had another administration.   What administration are you  
4 referring to?

5           Q     The initial rollout, which I believe was -- it crossed over the lines.   It was  
6 December of 2020 going into January of 2021 when the vaccine was first released to the  
7 public.

8           A     In the beginning, the mechanism of the distribution -- though what was put  
9 into place was a mechanism of doing that through General Perna and others -- it didn't  
10 get off the ground quickly.   And I wouldn't say quickly.   It had some growing pains in  
11 the beginning.

12          Q     And I believe at the very beginning when the vaccine was first released,  
13 there was quite a demand.   I remember, you know, lines.   You could look up online  
14 who had a vaccine available.   There were wait lists to get it, that sort of thing.   So there  
15 was clearly demand for the vaccine.

16                 What was done to speed up production or help with production to meet the  
17 demand?

18          A     You know, I'm not really sure, because that was -- you know, that was in a  
19 totally different lane than my lane.   That had to do with FEMA and General Perna and  
20 that whole group, which I didn't get deeply involved in that at all.   So, I mean, I was  
21 probably in on some discussions about that at the Coronavirus Task Force, but I don't  
22 recall what specific mechanisms were used.

23                 ██████████ I understand.   Thank you.

24                 I'm going to turn things over to my colleague.

25                 ██████████ Great.



1           Is there anything you'd like to add detail wise about the sort of underlying science  
2           or way in which the vaccine works to achieve the results found here with respect to lives  
3           saved and hospitalizations prevented?

4           A     Well, there's even a multiplier effect because, obviously, the vaccine turned  
5           out, but in the beginning, it did prevent some infections, not as much as it prevented  
6           hospitalizations. But a multiplier effect would be that, for those infections which you  
7           prevented, you then would multiply another certain amount of people who would be  
8           saved from getting to the hospital and dying because they never would have been  
9           infected.

10          Later on, as we all know, as the virus evolved, the ability to prevent infection was  
11          less, but the ability to prevent hospitalizations and deaths sustained itself, particularly  
12          with boosters later on.

13          Q     You bring up a very interesting point, which was, at the beginning of the  
14          rollout of the vaccine, we observed, I think, greater strength or effectiveness with respect  
15          to preventing infection.

16          A     Right.

17          Q     At the current state of the pandemic, we understand the vaccine remains  
18          incredibly effective with respect to preventing severe symptoms and death. But some  
19          have suggested that because the vaccine does not prevent every instance of infection, it  
20          does not work.

21          Is there anything you would say to correct the record on that?

22          A     Yeah. Well, that's just not the case. I mean, the primary goal is to  
23          prevent people from getting sick. And in this case, since it's a virus with such a high  
24          degree of pathogenic potential, a lot of people, particularly vulnerables, have gotten  
25          seriously ill. So a vaccine that prevents hospitalizations and deaths is a very, very

1 successful vaccine.

2           There are charts that I know -- because I've lectured on it and I have slides on  
3 it -- where if you show the hospitalizations and deaths of unvaccinated individuals and  
4 the hospitalizations and deaths of vaccinated individuals, the difference is profound.  
5 There's a multifold advantage in the sense of death and hospitalization for the vaccinated  
6 versus the unvaccinated.

7           Q     So moving from deaths and hospitalizations, this report also found that,  
8 during the first 2 years that the COVID-19 vaccine was available, it contributed to the  
9 savior of more than \$1 trillion in medical costs.

10           You touched on this a little bit in the previous questions, but just to put a finer  
11 point on it, could you explain how COVID-19 vaccines serve a role in reducing medical  
12 expenditures in the American healthcare system?

13           A     Yeah, I will. It's pretty obvious. When you keep people out of the  
14 hospital -- particularly when you look at the hospital costs of people with COVID, their  
15 hospital cost is often prolonged. I mean, there are examples of people in the hospital  
16 and in ICUs that's measured in weeks and weeks, and those who are more vulnerable  
17 very often succumb, leading to the 1.16 million lives that have been lost thus far in this  
18 country.

19           So the healthcare costs of not only hospitalizations but that hospitalizations that  
20 often require intensive care, the healthcare cost of that is phenomenal, leading to the  
21 estimate that \$1.19 trillion was saved during that 2-year period. We're now in year 5 as  
22 of a few weeks ago -- about a week ago -- so that's probably a lot more than just that 3  
23 million.

24           Q     Right. And stemming from that, probably fair to say as well, not just lives  
25 saved, but hospitalizations prevented, medical expenditures reduced, all of that likely

1 greater now 5 years in than this 2-year period estimate?

2 A Yeah, obviously. And just another thing to mention that it doesn't relate  
3 necessarily to the United States, but this is 3 million deaths and 18 million hospitalizations  
4 in the United States. If you look at the fact that a few billion people have been  
5 vaccinated worldwide, there are probably tens and tens and tens of millions of lives  
6 saved.

7 Q Important.

8 Another point in this study. So the study also points to the role of the vaccine in,  
9 I think, two very important things for American society coming out of the most acute  
10 phase of the COVID-19 pandemic: the resumption of safe, in-person learning in schools,  
11 and the reopening of businesses in our economy.

12 Can you provide your perspective or your assessment of the role of the COVID-19  
13 vaccine in achieving those two aims?

14 A Oh, yes. I mean, obviously, if you prevent people -- to some extent,  
15 again -- to get infected -- but now, as we know, that's not as effective as it was -- but the  
16 degree to which you prevent infection, you're going to prevent children from getting  
17 infected and workers from getting infected -- not only infected, from being in the  
18 hospital -- that has an important impact on the economy, of keeping businesses open.

19 I mean, back in the height of the outbreak, we saw that there were many people  
20 in different industries who were infected and couldn't go to work, and many died.

21 Q And so since the rollout of the initial COVID-19 vaccine -- and you mentioned  
22 this at a few points in the past day and a half -- we have seen the deployment of boosters  
23 and updated vaccines.

24 Could you explain the need for boosters and updated vaccines and the role that  
25 these serve in continuing to control and have a handle on COVID-19?

1           A     Well, there are two aspects of a booster that I think are important: the  
2 duration of the protection of a given vaccine against a given strain, and the fact that we're  
3 living in a very unusual situation where we have the evolution of different strains  
4 that -- when Alpha evolves to Beta, to Delta, to Omicron, to B45, to XBB.1, to all of the  
5 others that we're dealing with -- that it escapes the protection not only from protection  
6 to the extent that there is protection against infection, but to the protection against  
7 severe disease.

8           And, again, the data validates that, because when you look at those same charts,  
9 that if you have unvaccinated deaths here, vaccinated deaths here, vaccinated with  
10 boosters deaths here, which means for -- I know you can't see that on the recording, but  
11 it means that there are more deaths in the unvaccinated than there are in the vaccinated,  
12 and there are more deaths in people who are vaccinated but not boosted than there are  
13 in people who are vaccinated and boosted.

14          Q     And so in the previous exchange you had with [REDACTED], she mentioned the  
15 enthusiasm that existed for the primary series of the COVID-19 vaccine. Lines out the  
16 door, very difficult to get appointments initially through online platforms and the like.

17                 I think it's fair to say we haven't seen that same level of enthusiasm for boosters  
18 or updated vaccines, and I'm curious why you think that might be.

19          A     It's complicated. I think there are multiple conflating reasons. One of  
20 them is that there is a disturbing anti-vax trend in this country where vaccines are, for  
21 reasons that don't make any sense to me, essentially have a negative connotation to a  
22 number of people.

23                 And we know that. I mean, there are studies that you're all perfectly aware of,  
24 that the vaccination rate in some States is significantly different than others, and in the  
25 States in which the vaccination rate is low compared to a State in which it's high, there

1 are more deaths in the State in which the vaccination rate is low than there are in that.  
2 That's one thing that gets people.

3 Also, I believe that there's misinformation and disinformation out there about  
4 vaccines, such as -- you know, whenever somebody dies who's a young person, they  
5 always say, well, that person got vaccinated within the last few months. It must have  
6 been the vaccination. We've seen that particularly with certain athletes. So that's  
7 another reason why.

8 And I think a third reason of conflating is that people are tired of COVID. They  
9 want to put COVID behind them. And they have the misperception that, you know, my  
10 goodness, I've already been vaccinated, or I've gotten infected, so I just don't want to be  
11 bothered with anything that has to do with COVID. And that's really unfortunate  
12 because I believe less than 20 percent of the people who are eligible to get the latest  
13 XBB.1 vaccine have gotten the vaccine, and yet we now have something like 1,400 deaths  
14 last week with COVID, and the hospitalizations are going up again.

15 So, right now, to think that COVID is behind us and gone is a misperception. And  
16 you add that misperception to the misinformation about vaccines, you know, to all of the  
17 other things that are going on about people who are anti-vax, I just think that's an  
18 unfortunate situation we have in this country.

19 [REDACTED] I think that segues very well to a few questions Congresswoman  
20 Castor has.

21 Ms. Castor. Yes.

22 Thank you, Dr. Fauci.

23 If we go back to the early days of vaccinations and the initial rollout at the end of  
24 2020, but it really didn't take off until passage of the American Rescue Plan in March of  
25 2021, where the Congress provided billions of dollars to get widespread vaccination plans

1 underway. Do you agree with that?

2 Dr. Fauci. Well, certainly, I'm not sure of cause and effect, but I can say that  
3 what you're saying is correct. That the vaccine took off pretty -- I would say the sharp  
4 incline in vaccines took place according to the timeline you mentioned associated with  
5 what you mentioned.

6 Ms. Castor. The American Rescue Plan was passed in March -- early March of  
7 2021 and provided billions of dollars for COVID-19 vaccine distribution and  
8 administration. It provided funds to our local communities, to our States, to bolster  
9 their public health systems, to hire people.

10 I remember very well, in Tampa, with the help of FEMA and the National Guard,  
11 we set up a mass vaccination site at an old dog track that had a huge parking lot and  
12 people could just drive through. I remember very well setting up the same kind of  
13 system at our big VA hospital. And people were so relieved at that time that a safe and  
14 effective vaccine was available.

15 You know, Florida is an interesting case study, and one of the tragic consequences  
16 of the pandemic across the board is that many people died who should not have died  
17 because they were not vaccinated for whatever reason. In the early days, we didn't  
18 have the vaccine.

19 And then just what you were talking about, this anti-vax thread that has kind of  
20 taken hold. There was one study by Brown University Public Health, Brigham and  
21 Women's Hospital, MicroAI, that said that death -- about 318,000 deaths could have been  
22 prevented if they had gotten the vaccine. And that was a study that -- they just looked  
23 at January 2021 through April 2022.

24 What I saw in Florida, early on, people were hungry for that vaccine. They  
25 wanted to get back to normal. And early on, our State did pretty well. We have -- our



1 population skews older, so it's very important to get our older neighbors and in nursing  
2 homes and those over 65 to get vaccinated.

3 But something changed due to politics with our governor. At a September 2021  
4 press conference, he was asked whether people should get vaccinated. He said, at the  
5 end of the day, though, it's about your health and whether you want protection or not.  
6 It really doesn't impact me or anyone else.

7 Was Governor DeSantis correct when he said that someone choosing not to get  
8 vaccinated doesn't impact anyone else?

9 Dr. Fauci. I think that what he was referring to was the notion that -- I don't  
10 know what he was actually referring to. But let me have you ask the question again,  
11 because I don't want to be saying something that is not --

12 Ms. Castor. Well, I'll ask a different question.

13 Dr. Fauci. Yeah.

14 Ms. Castor. How do vaccination rates impact the course of an infectious  
15 disease?

16 Dr. Fauci. Yeah. Well, in two major ways. Number one, it protects people  
17 from getting sick and overwhelming the hospital system. You might recall that during  
18 the peak of -- and, in fact, we're even getting close to it now. When you overwhelm a  
19 hospital system with a disease that's vaccine-preventable, that there are many people  
20 who have other diseases who don't have access in the hospital. So it does impact  
21 society. Things like elective operations, things like preventive medicine gets impacted.

22 The other is, to the extent that vaccines prevent infection, that you can interfere  
23 to a certain extent with the spread of infection from one person to another. As the  
24 vaccines -- as the virus evolved and became more and more variant-prone, the ability to  
25 protect against infection actually went down. Not completely, but it went down.

1 Ms. Castor. So the decision not to get vaccinated can have broad repercussions?

2 Dr. Fauci. Yeah. Broad repercussions on the hospital system, broad  
3 repercussions on individuals, and broad repercussions about the spread to a certain  
4 extent.

5 Ms. Castor. Had anything changed by summer of 2021 as we were going into the  
6 Delta surge? Did anything change with the efficacy of the vaccine -- the COVID-19  
7 vaccine? Were we learning that it was safe and effective, or were we learning that, boy,  
8 there are some issues with it?

9 Dr. Fauci. No. What we learned was that the durability of protection -- more  
10 so against infection but less so against severe disease -- diminished over time. It was  
11 not a highly durable protection, which led to the need for booster shots.

12 I mean, if you compare a vaccine like measles or a polio vaccine, where the  
13 durability of protection is measured minimally in decades and maximally for lifetime, that  
14 was not the situation with COVID. The durability was limited to several months, and you  
15 saw a diminution more so in protection against infection and less so against protection  
16 against disease.

17 That was the reason why we were recommending appropriately that people who  
18 are vaccinated over a period of time get boosted to bring back up. The safety issues  
19 remained essentially the same. The more you learned about vaccines with the few rare  
20 adverse events that were noticed, the more we realized that the vaccines were actually  
21 quite safe.

22 Ms. Castor. Yeah. You know, as a policymaker -- I was on the Health  
23 Subcommittee. I'm very attune to what was happening with the population across my  
24 community and just was taken aback by some of the politicization of the vaccine.

25 Governor DeSantis hired someone to come in and replace our former surgeon

1 general who was sidelined in October 2022. The new Florida surgeon general, Joseph  
2 Ladapo, said that some COVID response mitigation measures were manipulative,  
3 destructive, and divisive policy. He said -- he started talking about the -- how  
4 vaccines -- you could not rely on the COVID vaccine. In fact, we have -- he wrote to the  
5 Federal Government to say we disagree here in the State of Florida that vaccines are the  
6 way to go.

7 Will, do you happen to have the early response from --

8 This has been ongoing now for over -- well over a year. This is -- and I want to  
9 check on time. We may need to --

10 [REDACTED] We have 5 minutes.

11 Ms. Castor. Five minutes. I think we can pass it around.

12 [REDACTED] Okay. This is exhibit T.

13 Thank you.

14 [Fauci Minority exhibit No. T  
15 was marked for identification.]

16 Ms. Castor. And do you also have The New York Times article?

17 Because I know we can talk a little bit more about the politicization of the vaccines  
18 and public health and how that has cost lives, because what I witnessed in Florida, as the  
19 politics changed, a new surgeon general who discounted public health protocols that  
20 were widely accepted, as we were trying to communicate as policymakers to our  
21 neighbors what they could do to save their lives and be healthy and then get back to  
22 work, get back to school as soon as possible, we were running into this misinformation  
23 campaign that really took a toll coming into the summer of 2021 with the Delta surge,  
24 where studies subsequent looking at that says, in the State of Florida, more people died  
25 after the COVID-19 vaccine became available than beforehand.

1           This just seemed like a complete abdication of the governor's and the surgeon  
2 general's role to protect the people of my State. And I think, as you said, there are  
3 severe repercussions when you do not -- if you are not following public health protocols  
4 and your advice to get the vaccine, to the point where Dr. Ladapo was -- has been taken  
5 to task by the FDA and the CDC. Here, they write that -- let me pick a good part here.

6           "Focusing on adverse events in the absence of causal association and without the  
7 perspective of countervailing benefits is a great disservice to both individuals and public  
8 health. Like every other medical intervention, there are adverse effects from  
9 vaccination. Serious adverse events from COVID-19 vaccines are rare and are far  
10 outweighed by the benefits of these vaccines for every age group."

11           Just recently, Dr. Ladapo called into question -- again, wrote to the FDA and the  
12 CDC alleging that DNA fragments from the Pfizer and Moderna mRNA vaccines could  
13 integrate with the DNA of the person they're injected into, causing a host of harmful side  
14 effects. And just weeks ago, he called for the halt for the use of the mRNA vaccines.

15           Do you have any idea what he is talking about when he says that mRNA vaccines  
16 could integrate into a person's DNA that they're injected into?

17           Dr. Fauci. I have an idea of what he's talking about, but it doesn't make any  
18 sense.

19           Ms. Castor. Have you heard of DNA fragments from the Pfizer and Moderna  
20 mRNA vaccines integrating with a person's DNA that they're injected into?

21           Dr. Fauci. There's no evidence whatsoever that that happens, and the  
22 mechanisms that would be required for an integration are not present in the cell. So  
23 that is sort of physiologically very difficult to comport that with the statement that is  
24 made by Dr. Ladapo.

25           Ms. Castor. So you previously reviewed for us the kinds of studies and controls

1 that went into the research and approval of the mRNA COVID vaccine for it being safe and  
2 effective.

3 What does this kind of anti-vax propaganda from a health official that leads the  
4 State, what does that do, in your opinion? Does it risk lives?

5 Dr. Fauci. Well, it certainly confuses people and would lead to people not  
6 getting vaccinated. And as we've said multiple times, vaccines save lives, and when you  
7 compare the death and hospitalization of vaccinated versus unvaccinated people, you can  
8 make a reasonable conclusion that if people don't get vaccinated, they have a greater risk  
9 of being hospitalized or dying. I think that's a scientific medical public health fact that's  
10 not disputed.

11 Ms. Castor. Well, just to close out, the FDA agreed with you and had to write  
12 back to Dr. Ladapo that, "The challenge we continue to face is the ongoing proliferation of  
13 misinformation and disinformation about these vaccines, which results in vaccine  
14 hesitancy that lowers vaccine uptake. Given the dramatic reduction in the risk of death,  
15 hospitalization, and serious illness afforded by the vaccines, lower vaccine uptake is  
16 contributing to the continued death and serious illness toll of COVID-19."

17 I'll close there.

18 [REDACTED] And we can go off the record.

1 [2:06 p.m.]

2 Mr. Benzine. All right. We can go back on the record.

3 Mr. Strom. Dr. Fauci, I want to, I guess, circle back on a couple things that were  
4 mentioned both earlier today and in our discussions yesterday.

5 You talked a lot about the scope of NIAID's research that was -- excuse me,  
6 NIAID-funded research at the WIV versus the broader scope of general coronavirus  
7 research at the WIV, and how delineating sort of that small portion of NIAID funding  
8 versus the overall institute activities was -- I think you get lost in the discussion, for lack of  
9 a better way to phrase it.

10 So just for the benefit of the record, even though the NIAID-funded work was  
11 determined not to qualify under the P3CO framework for further review, that's a separate  
12 question from whether or not Wuhan was doing gain-of-function research of concern on  
13 coronaviruses.

14 Dr. Fauci. Right.

15 Mr. Strom. Is that -- were you able to get that?

16 The Reporter. Can you repeat that?

17 BY MR. STROM:

18 Q Just a little bit louder, sir, for the microphone.

19 A No, I'm sorry.

20 I don't have eyes onto or knowledge of the scope of what's going on in Wuhan, in  
21 China, or in any other place. The only thing that I had eyes on through my staff was  
22 what was done according to the subaward that was granted to the Wuhan.

23 So I have no way of knowing, nor does anyone, I think, what's going on in other  
24 laboratories in China.

25 Q And then, the other issue I wanted to talk on and has come up more today is

1 that you mentioned several times that when you're -- where you're trying to sort through,  
2 I mean, the various iterations as to the origins of the virus, all the way from sort of the  
3 HI -- the real out there stuff of the HIV insert to the more maybe rational discussion about  
4 the two -- the two accepted hypotheses.

5 A Right.

6 Q That you had to defer to subject matter experts.

7 And so one of the things I think our committee is interested on trying to delineate  
8 is how do you deal with a circumstance where a lot of the experts, coronavirus virologists,  
9 the people that you would need to consult with, because it's a relatively small specialized  
10 research field, have research ties or have interests that may not be immediately apparent  
11 to the public with respect to the debate about origins.

12 And so to be just a little more specific, if we're talking about somebody like, I think  
13 Peter Daszak is probably the most prominent example, he has what appears to me to sort  
14 of meet the definition of a conflict of interest or a competing interest that should be  
15 disclosed, particularly when you have sort of public-facing or widely disseminated articles  
16 to the public, that he has collaborated extensively with the WIV, that he is reliant on the  
17 WIV for viral samples and things like that.

18 And so I was wondering if -- and this isn't necessarily a financial conflict of  
19 interest; it's a non-financial conflict of interest or the appearance of a conflict of interest.

20 And so I was wondering if you had thoughts on whether Dr. Daszak should have  
21 filed competing interest statements when he was weighing in on these issues, whether  
22 through the National Academies or other venues.

23 A You know, I hesitate to speculate about what someone else should do. The  
24 only people that I am involved with is my own staff, who we've mentioned many times in  
25 this discussion, who don't have a conflict of interest.

1 Q Sure.

2 A I mean, they are there working for the Federal Government, the NIH, HHS.  
3 So, I mean, I would hesitate to comment on what he should and should not have  
4 done. I guess, that's somebody's own individual decision.

5 Q If I can do one more potential example, and I'll read this to you. This is  
6 from Taylor & Francis, which I believe is an academic publishing house.

7 So Dr. Holmes is another one that I've had -- I think a layman would consider  
8 having potential conflicts of interest or competing interests. He does a lot of  
9 collaborations with researchers in China. He's obviously, as with Dr. Daszak, you're  
10 dependent on where the viruses are. I mean, if they're in southern China, you've got to  
11 work with --

12 A Right.

13 Q -- those individuals, including their government.

14 And so one of the non-financial conflict of interest examples that Taylor & Francis  
15 mentions is access to data repositories, archival resources, museum collections by an  
16 entity that might benefit or be at a disadvantage financially or reputationally from the  
17 published findings.

18 And so, again, would we have been better served during the debate if these sort  
19 of competing interests had been more forthrightly -- I can understand how a scientist  
20 reading a Nature article would understand that by virtue of Dr. Holmes' specialty and  
21 focus that he likely has a lot of ties to the Chinese researchers, because that's who he's  
22 got to collaborate with.

23 But when you start talking about the general public being interested in a topic of  
24 this magnitude, I mean, would a competing interest note -- should that have been filed in  
25 some of these papers?



1           A    You know, I don't think I could give an opinion on that, because if you look at  
2   the larger scope of the discussions, I mean, in the discussions that I've been in with  
3   scientists in which someone might have a conflict of interest that has not been publicly  
4   disclosed, the culture of science is that you don't get away with that when you're dealing  
5   with 12, 13, 14, 15 scientists. I mean, it's almost a self-corrective process as opposed to  
6   an official filing of something when you're dealing with the scientific community.

7           Q    And I guess, again, what I'm struck by, and I think this could apply to some of  
8   the more direct and forceful proponents of a lab leak, is that these are very strongly held  
9   views that these individuals have, that many of the people that are so adamant, I think  
10  perhaps beyond what the evidence would suggest that it's a zoonotic origin, are also the  
11  individuals that have professionally benefited and continue to perform gain-of-function  
12  research of concern.

13           And so obviously you do have sort of a -- at least the appearance of competing  
14  interests here, where if it is in some fashion conclusively established or determined that  
15  it's a lab leak, these people would -- the work that they do would be directly impacted  
16  from a regulatory standpoint, things like that.

17           A    From my knowledge and decades of experience with scientists, I think -- I  
18  mean, that is possible. But the culture of the scientists that I've been associated with,  
19  that would be something that would be very unusual, that they would have that kind of a  
20  conflict interfere with their honest appraisal of what was going on.

21           Q    Would you be, just as a general matter, in favor of additional disclosures  
22  when you have a potential high-impact, prominent paper that laymen are going to read?

23           A    Well, my mantra has always been, and I've mentioned that multiple times in  
24  this discussion, one of transparency. I've always been that way myself, and I would  
25  hope that other people would be.

1 Q Great. Thank you.

2 A Yes.

3 Mr. Benzine. Thanks, John.

4 I want to close out the conversation on proximal origins and introduce majority  
5 exhibit 28.

6 [Fauci Majority Exhibit No. 28  
7 was marked for identification.]

8 Mr. Benzine. This is a letter from Mr. Comer and Mr. Jordan to Secretary Becerra  
9 from January 11th, 2022. It's like a 30-page letter, so I'm just going to flip to the page  
10 that I want you to look at. We don't need to look at the whole thing. There is no  
11 context you are missing. It is a copy of an email.

12 Mr. Schertler. It could take up a good 30 minutes.

13 Mr. Benzine. I know it could.

14 BY MR. BENZINE:

15 Q So this is, you can see, the top portion is the email that has been redacted.  
16 The bottom portion is a transcription from staff that we're allowed to view this email in  
17 camera.

18 I want to state for the record that despite this email being responsive to select  
19 subcommittee requests for now 11 months, it has not yet been produced to the select  
20 subcommittee, so all we can go off of is this transcription.

21 A What do you mean by a transcription? In other words --

22 Q I went to the HHS headquarters. They showed me the email. I wrote it all  
23 down and then typed it out.

24 A And unredacted?

25 Q Correct.

1 A Oh, good. Good. Good for you.

2 [Laughter.]

3 Q And in the minority that's about the best you can get. In the majority, it's  
4 supposed to --

5 A Things work in the world, right.

6 Q Sometimes.

7 A Yes.

8 Q So the -- it doesn't match up precisely with what the gray boxes look like, but  
9 the bottom is what Dr. Collins wrote in this email. And I want to read it out loud.

10 "Wondering if there is something NIH can do to help put down this very  
11 destructive conspiracy with what seems to be growing momentum." It's then a link to a  
12 Bret Baier article regarding the outbreak starting in a Wuhan lab.

13 "I hoped the Nature Medicine article on the genomic sequence of SARS-CoV-2  
14 would settle this. But probably didn't get much visibility. Anything more we can do?"

15 Your response is on the next page. But it's, to your credit, it's pretty bland.

16 "I would not do anything about this right now. It's a shiny object that'll go away  
17 in time."

18 A Right.

19 Q Do you recall having any conversations with Dr. Collins regarding this email?

20 A I don't think we had a conversation, but I think the conversation was an  
21 email conversation as opposed to a verbal. We could've, but I don't recall it. But I  
22 recall my saying, "Calm down, Francis." Yeah.

23 Q And we'll have an opportunity to ask Dr. Collins these questions.

24 A Yes.

25 Q But you're sitting in front of us. And if you would rather us ask Dr. Collins,

1 just let me know.

2 A Yeah.

3 Q He seems to -- well, he doesn't seem to. He writes down that, at least  
4 based off the headline of this article, that the outbreak starting in a Wuhan lab is a very  
5 destructive conspiracy.

6 I take it by your own public statements that you have an open mind, that you  
7 disagree with that statement?

8 A Well, first of all, A, for the record, you have to ask Dr. Collins what he meant  
9 by that.

10 I've not used that language. I still have an open mind. But I think it would be  
11 important in the context of really wanting to get down to what's going on.

12 And I'm looking at the date, April 16th, which is sort of months into that. And  
13 Francis will tell you, I think, that there was a lot of strange things going on in social media.

14 I think I alluded to that on our first marathon day, that there were really an  
15 amazing number of things going on. And I think that probably was frustrating Francis  
16 about the things that just didn't make much sense. But I believe Francis could clarify  
17 that for you.

18 Q Just you sitting here today, do you think the possibility or the hypothesis that  
19 the coronavirus emerged from a laboratory accident is a conspiracy theory?

20 A Well, it's a possibility. I think people have made conspiracy aspects from it.  
21 And I think you have to separate the two when you keep an open mind, that it could be a  
22 lab leak or it could be a natural occurrence.

23 I've mentioned in this committee that I believe the evidence that I've seen weighs  
24 my opinion towards one, which is a natural occurrence, but I still leave an open mind.

25 So I think that in and of itself isn't inherently a conspiracy theory, but some people

1 spin off things from that that are kind of crazy.

2 Q No, that's fair.

3 A Okay.

4 Q Dr. Collins continues, "I hoped the Nature Medicine article --" I'm going to  
5 presume you -- don't have to presume -- that he's referencing the proximal origin of  
6 SARS-CoV-2.

7 A Yes, I would imagine that's the case.

8 Q "-- would settle this." And then he said, "Anything more we can do?"

9 And again, I'm nitpicking words here, and you said that, and I believe that you  
10 were testifying truthfully, that no edits, no revisions, nothing to Proximal Origin.

11 "Anything more we can do?" "More" kind of signifies that you've already done  
12 something.

13 A No. I think what he was -- my impression -- and, again, ask him, I'm pretty  
14 sure he'll verify what I'm saying.

15 I believe -- I know Francis -- I believe what he was saying, is there anything more  
16 we can do to make this particular paper and what's in the paper more widely known,  
17 because his next sentence is, "Ask the National Academy to weigh in."

18 You should ask -- I know you're going to ask him that. But if you ask him that, he  
19 may verify what my opinion is, is what he meant by doing anything more is let's get the  
20 Academy involved in this.

21 Q The chairman alluded to this, but the next day, on April 17th, you were asked  
22 a question at a White House briefing --

23 A Right.

24 Q -- regarding the origins of the coronavirus.

25 A Right.

1 Q And you said at the time -- I don't -- I'm not going to quote it -- but that you  
2 didn't remember the authors' names, but that they -- evolutionary biologists or virologists  
3 just came out with a new paper.

4 A Right.

5 Q And then, after the fact, a reporter followed up and you sent him Proximal  
6 Origin.

7 A Right.

8 Q Did -- first, did you know that that question was going to get posed at that  
9 press conference?

10 A No.

11 Q No?

12 A No.

13 Q Had you told anyone at the White House about Proximal Origin by that  
14 point?

15 A I don't recall that I did.

16 Q Did -- so you just kind of said, and I don't want to mischaracterize it, but was  
17 that in response -- was citing Proximal Origin in response to this email? You just said  
18 Dr. Collins seemed to want --

19 A No.

20 Q -- more visibility.

21 A No.

22 Q No?

23 A No. I mean, I just -- I was asked a question, and I responded with that.

24 Q Okay. I'm going to shift gears a little bit and very, very briefly talk about  
25 the WHO investigation into the origins.

1           The WHO, from January 14th, '21, to February 10th, 2021, sent a team to China to  
2 investigate the origins of COVID-19.

3           What we've heard is that the United States submitted three names to be on that  
4 trip. We have yet to hear who those three names were.

5           Do you have any knowledge as to who the United States submitted?

6           A    This is the original WHO trip to China?

7           Q    No, no, no. The origins investigation in 2021, not the Cliff Lane trip in 2020.

8           A    No, I don't, I don't know about that one.

9           Q    Did you have any conversations with Dr. Lipkin about that trip?

10          A    You know, Mitch, I might have. I just don't recall.

11          I know there was a trip. I mean, I get called a fair amount, "Hey, you got any  
12 names for us?" So it is quite conceivable that Ian might have called me and says, "Tony,  
13 what do you think about this person?"

14          But I really, honestly, don't recall that.

15          Q    Do -- the WHO produced a report from that trip. Do you recall reading it?

16          A    No, I did not read it.

17          Q    At the time it came out --

18          A    I mean, I skimmed through it, I believe --

19          Q    Yeah.

20          A    But I -- I mean, the easiest way to get me not to read something is to make it  
21 multiple, multiple, multiple pages.

22          Q    And this was like 350, so it was --

23          A    Yeah, so forget it. I didn't read it.

24          Q    It was quite the read.

25          A    Okay.

1 Q Dr. Daszak, who we've talked about an awful lot over the last 10 hours, was  
2 the only American on that trip. Before, by John, you were asked whether or not you  
3 thought he should submit competing interests.

4 A Right.

5 Q I'm going to ask your opinion now. He has obviously been intertwined with  
6 the Wuhan Institute for a long time, has made numerous public statements, has  
7 now -- over the past 3 years, we've seen numerous compliance issues with his grants.

8 Do you think that he has a conflict of interest in investigating the origins question?

9 A I believe that he could've saved himself a lot of trouble if he did.

10 Q If he did disclose a conflict of interest?

11 A Yeah, yeah, because he's obviously received a lot of flak about that and had  
12 doubts about his credibility on that. I think, retrospectively, thinking about it, he  
13 probably would've said it would have been a better idea to do.

14 Q That's fair.

15 Do you recall, when Dr. Daszak returned from that trip, whether or not he briefed  
16 you regarding it?

17 A I guess this is going to go into the thing of Fauci said so many times he can't  
18 recall, but I can't recall.

19 Q I won't do it on this one. He did brief you after the trip.

20 A Okay.

21 Q He briefed you and Dr. Lane.

22 A Okay.

23 Q I won't ask you about the contents of the briefing because --

24 A Mitch, do you have any clue about how many times I get briefed over -- I  
25 mean, like hundreds of times. Okay.



1 Q I'm not going to say I get as many as you, but I --

2 A Yeah.

3 Q There's an awful lot. Just trying to figure -- you know, understand  
4 what -- what's stood out.

5 I'm going to stay on the same big topic but switch a little bit of topics.

6 Since early 2020, the intelligence community at large has been investigating the  
7 origins of COVID-19. At any point during their review, were you contacted by anyone in  
8 that community to assist in that investigation?

9 A It depends on what you mean by assisting in the investigation. I do -- again,  
10 I brief a lot.

11 One briefing I do recall was the National Security Council people with Beth  
12 Cameron asked me to come to the Executive Office Building and was just asking me  
13 scientific questions, and I remember that.

14 There may have been other times when I was asked by people in the White House  
15 framework of security.

16 But the one -- the thing that I do remember is the briefing of Beth Cameron and  
17 her team in the Security Council.

18 Q A whistleblower came forward to this committee, and according to him, you  
19 visited CIA headquarters and assisted the CIA in their investigation.

20 A Right.

21 Q Have you ever been to the CIA headquarters?

22 A I have been to the CIA headquarters several years ago, I believe during either  
23 the anthrax attacks or something. And I went there, I believe, with one of the other  
24 scientists. I forgot who it was. Joshua Lederberg, I think, and I went, I'm pretty sure.  
25 But it was decades ago, decades ago.

1 Q But not since 2020?

2 A No. No.

3 Q Okay. Thank you.

4 My final -- maybe final origins question and then a couple other questions.

5 You said numerous times here, numerous times publicly you keep an open mind,  
6 to mean -- and you've also said that the evidence that you've seen pushes you towards  
7 natural evolution.

8 Open mind, at least in my mind, and you can correct me if I'm wrong, means  
9 there's a part of you that thinks a lab leak is possible, which I guess you kind of touched  
10 on. It's not a conspiracy theory.

11 A Right.

12 Q It's definitely a possibility.

13 So I'm interested in -- I think I know what papers you're referring to in Nature.  
14 You've talked about Dr. Worobey, Dr. Pekar, obviously proximal origins.

15 A Right.

16 Q But why the open mind about the possibility of a lab leak?

17 A Because the authors themselves said that we have not had definitive proof.  
18 They said that in both of those papers. They said they believe the heavy weight of  
19 evidence points towards a natural occurrence.

20 And the way I think about things scientifically, unless you have a definitive proof  
21 scientifically of something, you can have a strong opinion that it is a natural origin, but if  
22 you really want to keep an open mind, we may find out that some lab that we don't even  
23 hear of, we don't even know about, somewhere in Wuhan or in a place close to Wuhan,  
24 actually was playing with a virus and it leaked.

25 So in my mind, I keep that open. That often gets conflated with a specific grant

1 that we're funding, et cetera.

2 So those things -- I mean, my open mind is that it certainly could've been  
3 something else. I don't know what it is. And I've said that if evidence accumulates  
4 that definitively proves it's something else, then I will, you know, accept that definitive  
5 evidence.

6 Q What would be -- we know the kind of stereotypical zoonotic evidence,  
7 finding an intermediary host, finding a virus in the wild.

8 A Right.

9 Q What would be evidence, in your mind, to kind of move the needle towards  
10 a lab origin?

11 A I think we would need much, much cooperation from the Chinese to be able  
12 to do that, yeah.

13 Q Do you think -- we're 4 years and 9 days post pandemic beginning, post virus  
14 coming out. Do you think we'll ever know?

15 A Given the relationship and the tension and the back-and-forth-type  
16 accusations that have gone on, I think that makes it less and less likely that we'll ever  
17 know.

18 Q I'm going to shift gears and talk about --

19 Q Fauci: Mitch, before -- I just -- I apologize, because it's going back to the  
20 WHO 2021 trip.

21 So understanding, you know, if you have the choice, if they came to you and said,  
22 "Dr. Fauci, whoever you name, pick two or three names, U.S. scientists to be on that trip,"  
23 who would you have picked?

24 A Fauci: You know, I know a lot of very, very brilliant people, several of whom  
25 are Nobel laureates. I probably would've picked one of those.

1 Q Fauci: Just, I mean, one or two off the top of your head, I mean, specifically  
2 given the particular issues, you know, in your consideration.

3 A Fauci: You know why I hesitate, because I could see those guys standing out  
4 there saying, "Well, Dr. Fauci, said such and such." So I'm not going to go there with  
5 you.

6 Q Mitch: You don't want any hurt feelings among your colleagues.

7 A Fauci: No. I don't want to go there.

8 Q Mitch: I understand. Okay.

9 A Fauci: Yeah.

10 Q Mitch: Fair enough.

11 Mr. Slobodin. Do you recall --

12 Mr. Benzine. Could you identify yourself first?

13 BY MR. SLOBODIN:

14 Q Oh, I'm sorry. Alan Slobodin with the House Energy and Commerce  
15 Committee.

16 Dr. Fauci, do you recall attending a National Security Council meeting -- this would  
17 have been during the Trump administration, maybe September 2020, might have been a  
18 meeting convened by Matt Pottinger -- do you have any recollection?

19 A No, I don't recall. I mean, I've spoken to Matt a bunch of times. He hangs  
20 around the White House. He was part of the group. But I don't recall specifically a  
21 National Security Council meeting with Matt. It could've happened, Alan, but I don't  
22 recall it.

23 Q Is it possible -- just trying to see if this might help refresh any kind of  
24 recollection -- at such a meeting you remember Secretary of Energy Dan Brouillette being  
25 in attendance?

1 A No, don't recall.

2 Q Okay. Thank you.

3 A No, I don't recall.

4 Mr. Benzine. I want to shift gears and talk about some of the policies and  
5 mitigation measures and various aspects that went into those dynamics. And as we're  
6 going through this, we are trying to figure out kind of what worked, what went wrong,  
7 what went well, and how we may apply those aspects in the future.

8 At a task force briefing on April 13th, 2020, you said that you recommended travel  
9 restrictions be instituted at -- I believe, at that point, they had been instituted to China,  
10 Europe, and the U.K. Did you recommend instituting travel restrictions in response to  
11 the pandemic?

12 Mr. Barstow. I'm going to step in here.

13 Mr. Benzine. On what grounds?

14 Mr. Barstow. On you're asking about recommendations as part of the  
15 White House task force. We have executive branch confidentiality interests in that -- in  
16 that discussion.

17 BY MR. BENZINE:

18 Q Dr. Fauci, in your opinion, are travel restrictions a good public health tool?

19 A It's context and circumstance dependent, and it depends on what's -- in  
20 general. I'm talking generically. I'm not talking about your question.

21 It depends on at what stage of the outbreak you do it. It depends on the level of  
22 the particular infection in question that is already in your country. It depends on the  
23 efficiency of the transmissibility of a particular infection, because if you have people in  
24 your country that are already infected and it's highly transmissible, it doesn't make a lot  
25 of sense to restrict.

1           But in a very, very precise period of time when you have virtually nothing in there,  
2 you may want to have a temporary restriction to give you time to prepare. That's one of  
3 the things that we did.

4           Q    Did you agree with the President's decision to restrict travel from China?

5           A    I did, and I said there were caveats to restrictions. I agreed with it, but I  
6 said that we've got to be careful because sometimes when you do restrictions they have  
7 negative consequences in that you don't have open access to help or even information.

8           But fundamentally I agreed at that time, since we had almost no infections that  
9 we knew of in our country, that at least a temporary restriction would be important.

10          Q    Did you also agree with the EU travel restriction?

11          A    I agreed with the suggestion that that be done, yes.

12          Q    Did you agree with the U.K. travel restriction?

13          A    Yes, I did.

14          Q    Does immigration, legal or illegal, influence America's public health during an  
15 outbreak of a respiratory virus?

16          A    Again, it goes right back to what I said, Mitch. It's really very much context  
17 dependent, like what is the level of infection elsewhere, what is the level of infection in  
18 the country, what is the degree of transmissibility.

19          Q    Since -- well, for a while now, but particularly since 2021, we've seen an  
20 influx of immigration at the southern border, both legal and illegal. Did you have any  
21 conversations with anyone in the White House regarding the conditions at the southern  
22 border?

23          Mr. Barstow. I'm going to step in here again.

24          Mr. Benzine. On what grounds?

25          Mr. Barstow. Executive branch confidentiality interests in potential White House

1 discussions.

2 Mr. Benzine. I didn't ask if he was recommending -- like what specific grounds?

3 Mr. Barstow. Can you ask your question again?

4 Mr. Benzine. Did you have any conversations with anyone in the White House  
5 regarding the conditions at the southern border?

6 Mr. Barstow. He can ask -- or answer whether he had discussions but not reveal  
7 the substance of those.

8 Mr. Benzine. All right.

9 Dr. Fauci. I don't really recall having discussions about the southern border  
10 that -- I might have. But, you know, I generally tend to stay away from those kinds of  
11 discussions.

12 But it's possible that when we were in the task force meeting that somebody  
13 brought it up and I made a comment about that, but I don't recall the content of it.

14 Dr. Wenstrup. Can I jump on that for just a second?

15 Were you concerned at all, like I was, that people were coming across the border  
16 by the thousands, for one thing, but they weren't getting tested or vaccinated?

17 Dr. Fauci. Well, it depends, Mr. Chairman, at what points they were coming  
18 over. I mean, if you have --

19 Dr. Wenstrup. Well, they've been coming over for 3 years.

20 Dr. Fauci. No, no, no, no. I mean, if you're talking about people coming over  
21 from the border when we already are having thousands and thousands and thousands of  
22 infections of a highly transmissible agent in our own country, to think that someone  
23 coming into the country is going to make it any worse is probably not the case.

24 What I would think would be important, it would be great if we could, when  
25 people come in, provide them with care and vaccination and treatment if necessary.

1 Dr. Wenstrup. Yeah, but we weren't doing that.

2 Dr. Fauci. Yeah, but that would be nice if we did. Yeah.

3 Dr. Wenstrup. Thank you.

4 Dr. Fauci. You're welcome.

5 BY MR. BENZINE:

6 Q Thank you, sir.

7 I'm going to shift again, and you've talked about masks a little bit, but talk about  
8 masks a little bit more.

9 At the beginning of the pandemic, did you support universal masking?

10 A In the beginning of the pandemic, no, I did not.

11 Q Why not?

12 A Well, there were three reasons, and I've said that many times, but let me  
13 repeat it for the record, and I'll do it as succinctly as possible.

14 Q Thank you.

15 A All right. The three reasons were, A, it was clear to us at the time, and it  
16 was made clear to us in the task force, that there was already or would be a shortage of  
17 masks since PPE for our healthcare providers was in scarcity. And there was a concern  
18 that if you told everybody to get a mask that the masks would be completely and very  
19 quickly used up in a non-medical setting that would therefore endanger our healthcare  
20 workers, point number one.

21 Point number two, it was -- first of all, also this is point 1A, this is 1B -- is that that  
22 was also recommended by the Surgeon General under the Trump administration and the  
23 CDC under the Trump administration, that we don't wear masks early on.

24 So point number two, there was not any good evidence that outside of the  
25 hospital setting that a mask is effective in preventing the acquisition or transmissibility.





1 Q Well, I just want to ask about -- you pretty much just walked through -- you  
2 walked through this in your original.

3 A Right.

4 Q One of the questions I have though, the typical mask you buy in the  
5 drugstore is not really effective in keeping out virus, which is small enough to pass  
6 through the material. That didn't change throughout the pandemic, though, the size of  
7 the fabric --

8 A Right.

9 Q -- the weave in the mask --

10 A Right.

11 Q -- nor the size of the virus changed. How did --

12 A No, no. What it is that most people, if you look at it, who wear the masks  
13 that you buy, they don't fit well, they're open on the side, and they often have tatters on  
14 them that -- so clearly you're not going to effectively keep virus out. That's what I was  
15 referring to, to Sylvia.

16 Q But that was the primary mask worn throughout the pandemic, was we  
17 could just go to CVS and get surgical masks and they didn't fit and they had gaps.

18 A Right.

19 Q So I'm just trying to understand kind of like, we're going to get to it, but the  
20 validity of, you know, mandating someone wear something that is not -- does not work --

21 A Yeah.

22 Q -- as well as maybe it could.

23 A But studies did come out -- you might have them -- that if you look at the  
24 gradation of protection, that there's some protection with a cloth mask or a surgical  
25 mask, there's better protection with a KN-95, and there's much better protection with an

1 N-95.

2 So it isn't a question of all or none; it's the gradation of the degree of protection.

3 Q Were those studies double blind?

4 A I don't recall. I'd have to -- well, it's kind of tough to do a double-blind  
5 study of something you're putting on your face.

6 Q You'd have to infect people, right?

7 A Yeah.

8 Q Like that'd be kind of hard.

9 A Yeah, let me try that one, double blind.

10 Q On April 3rd, 2020, the CDC recommended masks for people who were  
11 confirmed or suspected to have COVID-19.

12 Were you involved in that recommendation?

13 A Say that again, Mitch, please.

14 Q It was April 3rd, 2020. It was the first time the CDC recommended wearing  
15 masks. And it was -- the recommendation was specific to those who were confirmed or  
16 suspected to have COVID-19.

17 A I don't -- I don't recall being involved in that recommendation. I probably  
18 heard about it. Probably it was brought to the attention of the task force. But I was  
19 not involved in that decision or discussion to my recollection.

20 Q Do you recall any disagreements among the task force regarding masking?

21 Mr. Barstow. I'm going to step in here.

22 Mr. Benzine. On what grounds?

23 Mr. Barstow. Again, you're talking about discussions at the task force level.

24 The executive branch has confidentiality interests in those conversations.

25 BY MR. BENZINE:

1 Q Were you ever part of a discussion with anyone where they -- anyone in the  
2 Federal Government where they expressed disagreements or differing opinions on  
3 masking?

4 A I don't recall those discussions, but I would be surprised. I don't think  
5 anybody fully has a hundred percent agreement on anything. So I would imagine that in  
6 some discussions somewhere there were people who said that they didn't agree that  
7 masks should be worn.

8 Q You talked briefly kind of the levels of protection, homemade probably being  
9 the lowest, cloth and homemade, surgical, K-95, N-95. Is that fair?

10 A Right.

11 Q You had said at one point that it became clear that we had enough  
12 protective equipment and that cloth masks and homemade masks were as good as masks  
13 that you would buy from surgical supply stores.

14 What did you mean?

15 A I'm sorry, are you quoting? Can I see what you're saying?

16 Q Yes, I'm quoting you.

17 A Yeah.

18 Mr. Cooke. And for the record, can you tell us where this quote comes from?

19 Mr. Benzine. It was an interview that he did with InStyle magazine.

20 Mr. Cooke. Is there a date?

21 Mr. Benzine. I can tell you the date when I get it back.

22 Mr. Schertler. July 15th, 2020.

23 Dr. Fauci. It's July 15th, 2020.

24 Mr. Cooke. Okay. I just want to make sure the record is clear.

25 Dr. Fauci. Yeah, I'm not sure why -- what made me say that at that time. I must

1 have been referring to something, but I'm not sure.

2 Mr. Benzine. Okay.

3 Dr. Fauci. That was 4 years ago or 3 and a half years ago.

4 Mr. Benzine. No, I understand.

5 When -- on the first day of the Biden administration he signed two executive  
6 orders, one mandating masks in commercial travel, planes and trains, and one for Federal  
7 employees.

8 Do you recall those orders?

9 Dr. Fauci. Yeah. I mean, I don't recall discussion about it, but I recall the  
10 orders.

11 Mr. Benzine. Were you involved at all in crafting those orders?

12 Dr. Fauci. I wasn't involved in crafting them.

13 Mrs. Dingell. Can you speak louder? We can't hear down here.

14 Dr. Fauci. I said, I wasn't involved in crafting the orders.

15 Mrs. Dingell. Thank you.

16 BY MR. BENZINE:

17 Q The commercial mask mandate was struck down by a judge in Florida. And  
18 in response you said, "We are concerned about that, about courts getting involved in  
19 things that are unequivocally a public health decision. This is a CDC issue. It should  
20 not have been a court issue."

21 You also said, "I think it is unfortunate that a court order came in and I believe  
22 superseded the authority of the CDC."

23 What were you basing those statements off of?

24 A I believe the CDC knows more about public health than most courts.

25 Q Do you believe that courts do not have jurisdiction over public health?

1           A    I believe that courts have jurisdiction over whatever it is they're supposed to  
2    have jurisdiction of, and when a court makes an order then you obey the order of the  
3    court.

4           But I was a little bit concerned that we were getting a judge who may or may not  
5    have had any experience in health or public health overriding the order of the Centers for  
6    Disease Control and Prevention.

7           Q    You've been asked this before more combatively than I'm going to ask it  
8    now. I believe the exact quote before is -- like is around the lines of, do you believe the  
9    Constitution can be suspended in times of public health emergency? I'm going to ask  
10   more --

11          A    I've never -- other people have said the Constitution could be suspended. I  
12   haven't said that.

13          Q    No, and I agree. I'm saying you've been asked that before.

14          A    Yeah. Okay.

15          Q    But I'm going to ask for the record today, do you believe that Americans  
16   retain constitutional rights during public health emergencies?

17          A    I believe strongly in the Constitution of the United States.

18          Q    All right. Thank you.

19                Another question that we get a lot in the masking space is the masking of children,  
20   particularly kids down to 2 years old.

21          A    Right.

22          Q    The WHO recommended against masking children less than 5 because masks  
23   are, and I'm quoting them, not in the overall interest of the child, and then against  
24   children 6 to 11 from wearing masks because, and, again, quoting, of the potential impact  
25   of wearing a mask on learning and psychological development.

1           Was there ever a cost-benefit analysis done on the unintended consequences of  
2           masking kids versus the protection that it would give them?

3           A     Not to my knowledge.

4           Q     Do you believe that masking children as young as 2 was necessary?

5           A     I think it's context dependent. It really depends on where you are. I think  
6           you were having a time like when you're having a tsunami of infections and you're  
7           desperately trying to protect people from getting infected and dying to the point where  
8           every one of our healthcare facilities are in danger of overrunning, you might want to do  
9           something that might seem -- what's the right word? -- excessive, whereas under most  
10          other circumstances you won't.

11          And I believe the CDC felt at that time that that's what was needed given the  
12          dire -- I would say the dire situation that we were in.

13          Q     This was kind of, I won't say -- it was definitely a novel virus, but new also in  
14          kind of the way that it didn't affect children very much. Like there were obviously kids  
15          that caught it, there were obviously kids that transmitted it, and there was obviously,  
16          sadly, kids that passed away.

17          A     Well, I would just correct it a little bit, Mitch.

18          Q     Okay.

19          A     I don't think there is really strong evidence that it doesn't infect children as  
20          well.

21          Q     Affect.

22          A     Yeah, affect in the sense of serious illnesses.

23          Children, compared to adults, which was a public health crisis of adults with all the  
24          deaths we've had, didn't have as much likelihood of developing severe consequence  
25          leading to hospitals and death.

1           But there was, you know, a considerable number of children who have died  
2 compared to something like influenza, multifold, right.

3           Q    Do you recall reviewing any studies or data supporting masking for children?

4           A    You know, I might have, Mitch, but I don't recall specifically that I did.   I  
5 might have.

6           Q    Since the -- there's been a lot of studies that have come out since the  
7 pandemic started, but specifically on this there have been significant on kind of like the  
8 learning loss and speech and development issues that have been associated with  
9 particularly young children wearing masks while they're growing up.   They can't see  
10 their teacher talk and can't learn how to form words.

11           Have you followed any of those studies?

12           A    No.   But I believe that there are a lot of conflicting studies too, that there  
13 are those that say, yes, there is an impact, and there are those that say there's not.   I  
14 still think that's up in the air.

15           I mean, I'm very sensitive to children.   I have children and I have grandchildren.  
16 So I don't want to have anything that would do to harm them.

17           But I think that there was a conflicting discussion about the negative impact on  
18 speech and formation of the bones of the face, and that I think was debunked pretty  
19 easily.

20           Q    Okay.   I appreciate that.

21           Do you think this -- going forward that -- I mean, obviously this hit our shores  
22 quickly.   We had to react quickly.   The first little while you're just kind of like reading  
23 and reacting, right?

24           A    Right.

25           Q    You're not -- you don't have time to go read 15 studies and then make a



1 decision.

2 A Correct.

3 Q Do you think going forward -- like do you think it's important that public  
4 health officials, as science and data come out, that they change their mind?

5 A Absolutely, that you go with the data. And if the data essentially negates  
6 your first decision -- and getting back to the question you asked me about 8 minutes ago  
7 when I made my discussions about the use of masks, the three hypotheses that I put forth  
8 were all disproven, and I changed my mind about masks, and I said we should be wearing  
9 masks.

10 So I definitely agree that as data come out, that you should adjust your decisions,  
11 your guidelines, your recommendations according to the data that comes out.

12 Q You also -- and it was recently, I believe, this year made a statement that  
13 kind of universal or mass masking works on the margins, is I believe your exact quote, 10  
14 percent or something on the margins.

15 Do you recall that statement?

16 A No. What was --

17 Q I don't have it.

18 A Yeah. Some -- I don't --

19 Q I don't have it in front of me.

20 A Okay.

21 Q But I was just wondering.

22 I'm going to shift gears and stick kind of in the children aspect of the pandemic.

23 Schools K through college closed pretty quickly. And I think, and I have heard  
24 numerous times, that it was probably the right thing to do the spring semester, like we  
25 just talked about. No one knew what was going on.

1 A Right thing to do.

2 Q Right thing to do is to learn and come back.

3 Did you have any role in -- obviously the administration was helping those  
4 situations. Did you have any role in that?

5 A I didn't make a decision to close the schools.

6 Q No, I'm not asking that. I'm --

7 Mr. Schertler. Could you just be clear, role in --

8 Mr. Benzine. Did you -- were you a part of conversations where the topic of  
9 initially closing schools came up?

10 Dr. Fauci. Not specifically closing schools. I was involved -- and, again, I think  
11 I'll have to turn to Kevin because of the decisions of when we were doing the 15-day  
12 pause and then the 30-day pause, which, in fact, included schools, I believe.

13 Mr. Barstow. He just answered that he was involved in conversations.

14 BY MR. BENZINE:

15 Q Okay. And you just answered this, that at the beginning, because of all the  
16 unknowns, supportive of closing schools in the beginning?

17 A Right.

18 Q In -- we then saw through the summer there was obviously some like  
19 summer camp things and some infections at camps. And then a lot of schools began  
20 reopening going into the fall semester of 2021.

21 Do you recall any conversations regarding advocating for school reopening --

22 A Yeah. I --

23 Q -- in the fall of 2020?

24 A Yeah. I think if you -- I'm surprised you haven't shown me something that I  
25 said. I have often said we need to open up the schools as quickly and as safely as

1 possible, and I must have said that 500 times on TV.

2 Q I have it a couple times --

3 A Yeah.

4 Q -- but I figured I'd just ask you.

5 A Yes. Yes. That was my sound bite to the world, we need to reopen the  
6 schools as quickly and as safely as possible.

7 Q So that's been pretty consistent across the board, and we get different from  
8 like -- we've talked to CDC folks, obviously you, other public health professionals, but also  
9 the unions and teachers and parents and kids, and everyone has a different definition of  
10 what "safely" meant.

11 A Right.

12 Q What was yours?

13 A My -- it depends on where you were. For example, if you had vaccines  
14 available, you really want to make sure that you surround the children with people who  
15 are vaccinated. That you use the money that has been set aside to increase the  
16 ventilation in schools. You have some distancing. You make sure that the people who  
17 are driving the children to school. You surround the children with a cocoon of safety.  
18 That's one of the things that you could do.

19 Q You mentioned ventilation. Was upgrading ventilation, in your mind, a  
20 prerequisite for opening --

21 A I thought it was very important. I thought that -- I know that there was a  
22 considerable amount of money that was allocated to the CDC to enhance safety.

23 And I know it's difficult sometimes, particularly in some of the older schools, to  
24 increase the ventilation. But I felt ventilation was absolutely critical, particularly as we  
25 got more information that the virus could be spread by an asymptomatic person.

1           So a child could come to school feeling perfectly well, and then somebody sitting  
2 right next to them is going to get possibly infected, whereas we know getting infected out  
3 of doors is much, much less likely than indoors, and the more you ventilate the more you  
4 approximate an outdoor situation.

5           Q     Part of that answer was going to be my next question, and Dr. Collins has  
6 touched on this recently in an interview that he just did of public health determinations,  
7 kind of not taking necessarily into account the practicality of those recommendations.  
8 Like you mentioned difficult to increase ventilation in older schools.

9           A     Right.

10          Q     Our understanding is it would also be difficult in poorer schools, inner-city  
11 schools, those kinds of areas.

12          If school districts went strictly based off -- if CDC recommended you can't reopen  
13 until your ventilation is increased, I mean, I don't know a school district that would've  
14 reopened regardless of how much money Congress passed.

15          A     Right.

16          Q     Do you think it's important --

17          A     Well, that would've been almost an inherently impossible recommendation,  
18 and I would doubt -- I would think that would be foolish to make a recommendation like  
19 that.

20          Q     Do you think public health officials should take into account the practicality  
21 of the recommendations that they're making?

22          A     No. I think public health officials should be sensitive to the negative  
23 consequences, but public health officials should give information to the deciders as to  
24 what the public health implications are, and the deciders should balance the other factors  
25 that go with it.

1 I don't think that a public health official should say, "Well, we think you should do  
2 this and this, but, by the way, the economy will do this and the stock market would drop  
3 that."

4 That's not what a public health official should do. But that doesn't mean that a  
5 public health official should be insensitive to the secondary effects of what they're talking  
6 about, but they should give the information to the people who make the decision about  
7 whether you're going to close this or whether you're going to recommend that.

8 Q And along those lines, and this is just me from my outside perspective, that  
9 you would see -- you would see that on the task force there was a makeup around the  
10 board, like you had FEMA, you had you, you had domestic policy, you had national  
11 security policy, you had economic policy all on the task force, and I think that continued  
12 through to the response team, is the Biden administration one. Is that right?

13 A Right.

14 Q But then --

15 A Wait a minute, it wasn't as much. I mean, the response team was mostly  
16 medical people.

17 Q Okay.

18 A Yeah. It was not multiple different agencies. It was --

19 Q So the task force had the multiple.

20 A The task force had more non-public health people than public health people.

21 Q Okay.

22 A Whereas the response team under the Biden administration was almost  
23 exclusively public health people, except for Jeff and then -- Jeff Zients and Ashish Jha.

24 Q So I guess my --

25 A And Ashish Jha, by the way, was a public health person.

1 Q Yes, he was.

2 I guess, my long-winded point is that you see kind of the flows of advice going to  
3 the decisionmakers. The decisionmakers go and then say what the decision was. But  
4 then some of the advisers would go and undermine the decision.

5 And I'm not blaming you, but various press conferences where the President  
6 would say we're going to do this, excluding some of the more outlandish comments, and  
7 then a reporter would ask you a question and you'd be like, well, that's not what I advise  
8 for public health.

9 A Right.

10 Q Like, do you have concerns with that? Do you think it should, like, for a  
11 future pandemic should be --

12 A Can you -- I'm sorry, Mitch, I don't mean -- I don't suggest that you're tricking  
13 me.

14 Q No, no, no. I --

15 A But give me chapter and verse of what I said.

16 Q It was more hypothetical. So I'll frame it not in people that we know.

17 A Okay.

18 Q If you have a decisionmaker, the President of the United States, takes all the  
19 advice into account and makes a decision, goes out into a press conference, has all his  
20 advisers behind him, says the decision.

21 A reporter asks one aspect of it, so asks the economic person, you know, "What  
22 did you advise?" and the economic person has said, "Well, I advised something different  
23 than what the President just told you."

24 Do you think it's important in future responses to have kind of one voice leading  
25 the public-facing response to a pandemic?

1           A    I think there should be one decisionmaker and that decisionmaker should  
2 take in information from a number of sources and make their decision.

3           Q    Okay. In the time I have remaining, moving through schools still a little bit.  
4           In December 2020, President-elect Biden announced that he wanted the majority  
5 of schools to reopen within a hundred days of his new administration. Do you recall  
6 that?

7           A    I recall them saying that, yes.

8           Q    At the time, what did you think about that promise?

9           A    I thought it was a good idea if we could do it, and that's when I kept on  
10 saying let's open the schools as safely as we possibly can.

11          Q    At the -- close to what you said at the time of that may not happen because  
12 there may be mitigating circumstances, new variants --

13          A    Right.

14          Q    -- various things like that. Obviously, we were pretty early in the vaccine  
15 rollout as well.

16          A    Right.

17          Q    A few days into office, President Biden walked it back in saying he didn't  
18 mean all schools, he meant kindergarten through eighth grade, not high school.

19          Do you recall that?

20          A    I didn't have any input into that delineation between one group or another.  
21 That was mostly a CDC type of advice.

22          Q    Did -- you've said here your kind of public advice, and I assume private  
23 advice, has always been reopen the schools as quickly and safely as possible.

24          A    Yes.

25          Q    Did you advise the incoming transition team on COVID-19?

1 A I was on -- oh, the transition team?

2 Q Yes, sir.

3 A No, I spoke with the transition team, but I didn't advise them much on  
4 anything.

5 Q Did you have any conversations with President Biden while he was  
6 President-elect?

7 A I had --

8 Mr. Barstow. Dr. Fauci.

9 Dr. Fauci. Yeah. Sorry.

10 Mr. Barstow. You're allowed to say whether you had conversations --

11 Dr. Fauci. I'm sorry.

12 Mr. Barstow. -- but you shouldn't talk about the substance of those  
13 conversations.

14 Mr. Schertler. You can say you had conversations, but don't discuss the  
15 substance.

16 Dr. Fauci. Yeah.

17 I don't recall conversations with the President. I had conversations with Ron  
18 Klain.

19 BY MR. BENZINE:

20 Q Okay. Do you generally, without --

21 A And, now, let me just back off and say, I don't recall whether I had  
22 conversation like a day before he was inaugurated or a day after he was inaugurated.

23 Q Okay.

24 A Okay?

25 Q No, that's fair.



1           A     But I didn't have a lot of conversations with the President. I won't say what  
2 I said. But I didn't have multiple conversations with the President-elect. I had a few  
3 conversations with Ron Klain.

4           Q     Generally, without getting into kind of any advice that you gave during those  
5 conversations, do you recall the topics with either the President or Mr. Klain?

6           A     I think the topic might have been vaccination.

7           Q     Did you have any -- she was not CDC Director yet -- but did you have any  
8 conversations with CDC Director Walensky during the kind of post-election,  
9 pre-inauguration timeframe?

10          A     Yes.

11          Q     Regarding what?

12          A     That I was recommending her to be the Director of CDC.

13          Q     Did you have any conversations with her regarding school reopenings?

14          A     No.

15          Q     And in the scope of this question, I understand that you have done events  
16 with the American Federation of Teachers, so I'm not asking about conversations  
17 regarding those events. But have you had any conversations with Randi Weingarten  
18 regarding school reopenings?

19          A     I don't know whether it was regarding school reopenings. I think I was on a  
20 Zoom or podcast or something with her, but I didn't make any recommendations, in my  
21 mind, that I can recall. I don't recall recommendations of saying you should or should  
22 not reopen schools.

23          Q     Going -- as we got further into 2021 and vaccines became more available,  
24 was it ever your opinion that vaccination for students and teachers was a prerequisite of  
25 reopening schools?

1           A    I don't recall that I would say it was a prerequisite. I was very much in  
2 favor of vaccinating the children who were eligible for vaccination and vaccinating the  
3 teachers.

4           I don't recall whether I said anything about a prerequisite.

5           Q    Same question. But was it ever your opinion that mask mandates were  
6 necessary or a prerequisite for reopening schools?

7           A    Again, I think the operative word here, Mitch, is "prerequisite." I don't  
8 recall that I said "prerequisite." I may have said, we really should get people wearing  
9 masks in schools by both the teachers and certain children of a certain age.

10          Q    But they didn't -- like, it wasn't necessary to reopen the school?

11          A    I don't recall that I said prerequisite. I just don't recall.

12          Q    No, that's --

13          A    I mean, you have a lot of discussions. I just don't recall.

14          Q    That's all I was asking.

15                Finishing out our hour really quickly, I think everyone in here will agree COVID-19  
16 hit the elderly and nursing home population quite hard, both early on and throughout the  
17 pandemic.

18                One of the decisions that we've been investigating was by, at that point, New York  
19 Governor Andrew Cuomo and the March 25th, 2020, order that directed nursing homes  
20 to accept potentially or COVID-positive patients without testing them.

21                Do you recall any conversations regarding that order amongst the task force or in  
22 your job?

23          A    Not to my recollection, no.

24          Q    Did you ever speak to Governor Cuomo during the pandemic?

25          A    I spoke -- I did, a few times.

1 Q On what topics?

2 A A variety of topics, you know, vaccination, how were things going, you know,  
3 what do you think about where we're going, what's -- you know, just medical questions.

4 Q Did you ever have any discussions with him regarding nursing homes or that  
5 order?

6 A No. No.

7 Q Did you ever speak with New York Health Commissioner Zucker?

8 A I know Howard. I'm trying to remember if I spoke to him. I don't recall,  
9 but it would not be surprising to me if I did. Yeah.

10 Q But just -- so just for the record, you don't recall conversations, so therefore,  
11 probably don't recall if the conversations were about the nursing home -- the nursing  
12 home order?

13 A Right. I don't recall any conversations about nursing homes with him.

14 Q Okay. Do you recall -- this came in the news pretty -- around the summer  
15 of 2020, and CMS Administrator Verma said some things. We've talked to Dr. Birx, and  
16 she told us that she thought the Cuomo guidance violated CMS guidance at the time.

17 Do you recall any conversations about that?

18 A I didn't have conversations with that, no.

19 Q All right. I have about 60 seconds left in my hour, so I'm going to try to tick  
20 off two more questions.

21 One of the kind of interesting things that we heard is the different -- and please  
22 correct me if I'm like way off base on this -- but the difference of dying from COVID or  
23 with COVID and how that would affect the death statistics.

24 Do you have any knowledge or anything to share on that?

25 A I know that that was a topic of heated discussion and disagreement.

1 Q When?

2 A Just pervasive.

3 Q Beginning in 2020?

4 A I don't know when it began, but I remember that topic came up. If  
5 somebody -- you know, it -- I'm going to dribble around here and run the clock out, but  
6 I'm not going to --

7 [Laughter.]

8 A I'm not trying to run the clock out. I'll even give you an extra minute or so.

9 But the fact is that it's a complicated issue, because if someone comes in who  
10 is -- has COVID and nothing else wrong with them and they die from COVID, that's a clear  
11 COVID death.

12 If someone comes in who got hit by a car and had his head crashed in but happens  
13 to test positive, that's not a COVID death.

14 But if someone comes in with significant aortic valve dysfunction and bad flow  
15 congestive heart failure and they get COVID and get febrile and get a pneumonia, yeah,  
16 that's a COVID death even though they died of congestive heart failure.

17 Q So there's kind of --

18 A You agree?

19 Dr. Wenstrup. Yeah.

20 BY MR. BENZINE:

21 Q Kind of three buckets there. A very, very clear nothing wrong with you,  
22 which I'm sure maybe zero percent of the population --

23 A Right.

24 Q -- has nothing wrong with them, got COVID, died.

25 A very, very clear had COVID, didn't, like, maybe knew, maybe didn't, got in a car

1 accident and died.

2 A Right.

3 Q And then the underlying condition COVID exacerbated and then died.

4 A And the person would not have died if they didn't get COVID.

5 Q Okay.

6 A I mean, that's the way I would say it.

7 Dr. Wenstrup. But both conditions should be listed as to why.

8 Dr. Fauci. Well, I think if someone --

9 Dr. Wenstrup. So it wasn't just respiratory.

10 Dr. Fauci. Yeah. I mean, yeah, if somebody has congestive heart failure that's

11 barely compensated and they get COVID and get a COVID respiratory infection and die,

12 that's a COVID death. I think you should list that as a COVID death.

13 Dr. Wenstrup. Well, they both contributed.

14 Dr. Fauci. Yes. Yeah.

15 BY MR. BENZINE:

16 Q My last question, and I appreciate not entirely dribbling out the clock on that  
17 one.

18 The same kind of thing happened with case counts. So if I -- everybody going to  
19 the hospital was tested for COVID. If they tested positive they were listed as a COVID  
20 hospitalization.

21 And very much agree with testing everybody that goes into the hospital for COVID  
22 so you get a good idea of case counts.

23 But do you think there should've been a better -- like, if I broke my leg and went  
24 into the hospital and got tested, should I have been --

25 A That should not be considered a hospitalized COVID case, in my opinion as a

1 physician.

2 Q Okay.

3 A I mean, if a person is -- you know, breaks their leg and goes in, and is a  
4 19-year-old person who broke their leg in a football game, and they put a cast on and  
5 they walked out, and that person happened to test positive for COVID, that's not a COVID  
6 hospitalization.

7 Q Perfect.

8 A That's a COVID case but not a COVID hospitalization.

9 Mr. Benzine. Perfect. Thank you very much.

10 We can go off the record.

11 [Recess.]

1 [3:23 p.m.]

2 [REDACTED] We can go on the record.

3 I just want to start off this next hour with a few housekeeping items. I first want  
4 to revisit quickly two items that Congresswoman Castor introduced for the record last  
5 round and register them into the record.

6 The first is the letter from Dr. Marks to Florida Surgeon General Dr. Ladapo. This  
7 is going to be exhibit U.

8 [Fauci Minority Exhibit U  
9 was marked for identification.]

10 [REDACTED] And then the second exhibit is going to be the L.A. Times article  
11 that the Congresswoman referenced. This is going to be exhibit V.

12 [Fauci Minority Exhibit V  
13 was marked for identification.]

14 [REDACTED] And then while we're passing those around, we have a new  
15 member who's joined us.

16 Congresswoman Ross, could you introduce yourself for the record? And if  
17 there's anything you'd like to say at the start of the round, please do.

18 Ms. Ross. Thank you.

19 Dr. Fauci, thank you so much for your patience, but, most importantly, thank you  
20 for your service --

21 Dr. Fauci. Thank you.

22 Ms. Ross. -- to our country and to public health. My father is a physician, and I  
23 know it's not easy providing all the answers under uncertain circumstances.

24 Dr. Fauci. Thank you.

25 Ms. Ross. I represent the Research Triangle area of North Carolina. In fact,

1 Dr. Mandy Cohen is my constituent.

2 And I just want to share -- I know I'm coming late to this party, but I do want to  
3 share how important it has been to my area of the country to really follow the science  
4 and take care of the most vulnerable. We have a very  
5 science/technology/medical-oriented district. We were one of the only places in the  
6 country that provided free testing from the very beginning of the pandemic. We had a  
7 lab, which is in my district, that had come up with early testing.

8 Every time I drove -- and I drive from North Carolina here, and, of course, I had to  
9 do it during the pandemic -- I would stop at the hospital, in the most compromised area  
10 of my district, in the parking lot and get my test.

11 And I want to applaud you for following the science as you found it; for making  
12 sure that we always focused on the most vulnerable populations. Because, of course,  
13 when vaccines were available, people who had access to physicians and means and could  
14 get different places, they could get what they needed, but you always paid attention to  
15 the most vulnerable.

16 My district, the State of North Carolina, we followed your advice, and North  
17 Carolina had better outcomes because of it. And I know that the most vulnerable  
18 people in my district had better outcomes because of your advice and your service.

19 So I know it's been a, you know, kind of interesting couple days for you, but I want  
20 you to know toward the end of the process how much the people of this country and my  
21 district appreciate your service.

22 Dr. Fauci. Thank you. Thank you.

23 [REDACTED] With that, I will turn it over to Congresswoman Dingell.

24 Mrs. Dingell. So I want to return to the subject of the masks, which we can all  
25 agree is a point of contention, but I think that there are some facts that we need to make



1 sure we really are getting on the record. I want to discuss both the efficacy and the  
2 effectiveness of masking.

3 First, Dr. Fauci, could you please explain for us the different kinds of masks or face  
4 coverings that were used during the pandemic? Were some better at protecting people  
5 from COVID-19 than others, and why? You got into it a little, but can we expand on  
6 that?

7 Dr. Fauci. Yeah. There are, as I mentioned, let's say, four separate classes.

8 There's a cloth mask. And that really, really varies, because people make their  
9 own cloth masks -- different people, different companies. So that's one level. That's  
10 probably the most inconsistent in its protection, and it's probably relatively less than the  
11 others.

12 The next is the surgical mask you buy in the store. That is the next level, a bit  
13 more, but not as good as the next two, which is a KN95, which is quite good, but the one  
14 that's the state of the art is the N95, which is very good at protecting both the person  
15 who might be acquiring it as well as the transmission to someone else.

16 Mrs. Dingell. How did our understanding of the importance of masks and  
17 mask-wearing evolve over the course of the COVID-19 pandemic?

18 Dr. Fauci. Well, it evolved because of what we realized. As I mentioned in  
19 answer to a prior question, that in the beginning there was not a lot of enthusiasm or  
20 recommendation for wearing masks for I said three reasons but there's probably a fourth  
21 reason, because at the time when we had few cases in this country, when, retrospectively  
22 thinking, would've been a time when people should've been wearing masks, because it  
23 was sort of the silent virus underneath the surface spreading throughout the country.

24 But the other three reasons were this understanding, which turned out to be a  
25 misunderstanding, that there was such a shortage of masks that if you wore masks in the

1 general public you could take away from the masks that were available for the people  
2 who really needed it, who were the healthcare providers taking care of people in the  
3 healthcare setting.

4 Next, the data which accumulated over a period of months to years about the  
5 effectiveness or not of masks in preventing acquisition versus transmission. We didn't  
6 have any information that outside of the hospital setting masks were pretty protective.  
7 We knew that in the hospital setting, that when you're dealing with a tuberculosis patient  
8 in the tuberculosis ward, they clearly were good. We didn't know that, whether that  
9 applied to the general population.

10 And, thirdly, we didn't realize -- even though there was hints of it, we didn't  
11 realize the rather substantial proportion of people who were transmitting in an  
12 asymptomatic way.

13 So the reason that's important is that it would be, well, I'm in a room here and  
14 there's nobody that's coughing or sneezing, and, by the syndromic approach to viral  
15 transmission, you'd say, why should you really wear a mask? There's nobody sick here.

16 But then when we realized that, in fact, 50 to 60 percent of the people who are  
17 transmitting are asymptomatic, that negated the first -- the third hypothesis.

18 The second hypothesis was negated by the fact that, when studies were done  
19 sequentially, finally, over time, it became clear that masks had a significant degree -- they  
20 weren't 100-percent protective, but they had a significant degree of protection outside of  
21 the setting of a hospital, namely people in the community.

22 And then, third, it became -- third or fourth, it became clear that there wasn't a  
23 PPE shortage among healthcare providers with regard to masks, that if you went out and  
24 got a K95 or an N95, you were not preventing a nurse somewhere from getting it.

25 When those three things coalesced, then it became clear that masks really needed

1 to be used, because they were effective.

2 Mrs. Dingell. I'm going to argue that point with you in a minute --

3 Dr. Fauci. Okay.

4 Mrs. Dingell. -- because I remember the supply chain.

5 Dr. Fauci. Right.

6 Mrs. Dingell. But I want to stay on this right now, just because I can remember  
7 being on the phone with people in China having to check the quality of masks, and nurses  
8 that were microwaving masks or rewearing. And I want to ask if we're ready for the  
9 next time.

10 But the consensus of the medical and scientific community is that wearing a  
11 well-fitting mask reduces the threat. That has been. I think there are multiple studies  
12 that I could quote now.

13 But could you explain a few examples of the scientific studies that demonstrate  
14 why masks are effective at preventing COVID-19 and how they did evolve?

15 Dr. Fauci. Well, they evolved, for example, when you had one particular cohort  
16 that's maybe a school or a workplace where they were able to demonstrate that, when  
17 you compare a place that regularly used masks or required masks versus a place that  
18 didn't have mask use at all, there was clearly a difference in the infection. That was the  
19 standard type of study that was used.

20 Other studies were more specific, where you would actually in a controlled  
21 situation show that a mask protected against a particular infection.

22 So there were controlled studies and there were cohort studies.

23 Mrs. Dingell. So, in epidemiology and public health, there is a distinction  
24 between the concepts of efficacy and effectiveness. Could you explain this distinction?

25 Dr. Fauci. Yes.

1 Mrs. Dingell. Would you?

2 Dr. Fauci. I will.

3 So efficacy is the capability of a particular intervention to prevent and/or treat a  
4 particular disease, let's say.

5 And let's talk about health, because there's efficacy and effectiveness of things  
6 that have nothing to do with health. But in the arena of health, efficacy means that you  
7 have shown, usually in a clinical trial, that if you have a well-controlled experiment that  
8 this is better than nothing or this is better than that. That is the efficacy of that in  
9 intervention.

10 The effectiveness is, in the real world, what does that particular intervention,  
11 which may have been shown to be quite efficacious -- is it effective? A typical  
12 simple-to-understand explanation of that is that, if you have an intervention that in a  
13 controlled clinical trial is very efficacious but nobody uses it, nor do they use it properly,  
14 then it is not an effective intervention, even though in a clinical trial it's efficacious.

15 Mrs. Dingell. So, in your assessment, is this distinction relevant for  
16 mask-wearing to reduce the threat of COVID-19?

17 Dr. Fauci. It is absolutely relevant. For example, if you have a mask that is  
18 properly worn and properly fitted and used all the time when you're in a risk situation,  
19 that mask could be very efficacious.

20 If that same mask is worn intermittently, not properly fitted, and loosely used,  
21 then that mask that is efficacious in a trial can be completely ineffective.

22 And I think what you're getting to is the importance that sometimes studies say,  
23 "Well, masks didn't work," and they didn't work because they were not properly used or  
24 they weren't fitted well or people used them 30 percent of the time or people say, "Well,  
25 I wore a mask all the time except when I went into a crowded restaurant and had a meal,

1 and I got infected; therefore, masks don't work." No.

2 Mrs. Dingell. So you got ahead of me --

3 Dr. Fauci. I'm sorry.

4 Mrs. Dingell. No, no, but that's exactly where I was going to go. And in some of  
5 the instances, a lot of the critics of mask-wearing pointed to studies that suggested that  
6 the mask-wearing initiatives were ineffective. But, as you just said, your assessment is  
7 that that's wrong.

8 So is there anything you want to say to elaborate that for the record so that we  
9 really do get the difference between the two?

10 Dr. Fauci. Yeah. You know, my comment would be that, when you're  
11 evaluating a study, you've got to make sure if there are any confounding variables in the  
12 study. And if a confounding variable is that a person uses the mask 50 percent of the  
13 time, that, to me, negates a conclusion on whether something does or does not work,  
14 that you have to have the conditions that adequately evaluate the effectiveness of the  
15 mask, not the efficacy of the mask.

16 Mrs. Dingell. And I have one -- this was not your area of responsibility per se,  
17 but the supply chain did have issues at the beginning. I remember going and getting  
18 garbage bags from neighbors to take to nursing homes and the nurses that would cry in  
19 tears. It was bad in some of the hospitals. And, as you say, we were -- I became a  
20 supply-chain expert, with our Governor, trying to get stuff at the beginning.

21 Are we doing what we need to do if there's another pandemic, in your opinion?  
22 Not that it was your responsibility, but I'm just curious.

23 Dr. Fauci. I would have to say that I have been out of government and off the  
24 coronavirus response team for now a year and 4 days --

25 Mrs. Dingell. How many minutes?

1           Dr. Fauci. -- and I can't answer that question adequately. But the one thing I  
2 do know, we really need to be doing more.

3           Mrs. Dingell. Is there anything else that you want to elaborate on in this area?

4           Dr. Fauci. No, I think it's really important, and I think that I'm glad you brought  
5 up that particular issue, which is rarely brought up in discussions, of the disparity that  
6 people have in their appreciation of whether something works or does not work.

7           And I think that really leads to a lot of confusion, because every time you have a  
8 study that shows one thing, somebody will read a study that shows another thing, and it's  
9 not really a valid study. That doesn't mean the investigators are bad investigators, but  
10 it's not a valid study.

11          Mrs. Dingell. Thank you.

12          I'll turn this back over to [REDACTED]

13

BY [REDACTED]

14          Q     So, Dr. Fauci, I would like to just briefly revisit a topic that my majority  
15 colleagues discussed in the last hour. That was the process of resuming in-person  
16 learning safely here in the United States.

17                 And so, when COVID-19 took hold in March of 2020, a number of in-person  
18 activities that were a routine part of our everyday lives were suspended in an effort to  
19 slow the spread of the virus, and one of these activities was in-person learning in  
20 classrooms across America.

21                 So, Dr. Fauci, just for the record, can you remind us, at that period in time in  
22 March 2020, what we knew and what we didn't know about the virus and how it spread  
23 at the time when in-person learning was suspended in communities?

24                 A     At that time, when the 15-day "flatten the curve" followed by the 30-day  
25 extension was put into effect, it was crisis in the United States. It was at a time where

1 New York was just on the cusp of getting overwhelmed, when there were freezer trucks  
2 outside of Elmhurst Hospital and New York Hospital and the hospitals in Boston, that  
3 something needed to be done very, very quickly.

4 There were things we didn't know about the virus except that it was spreading  
5 widely in the population. And it was at that point that the decision was made that we  
6 needed to do something to flatten that curve, because if the curve continued to do that,  
7 we would run out of hospital beds.

8 Q And we've discussed this at a few points over the past day and a half;  
9 Congresswoman Dingell brought it up just now. But, at that point in time, what  
10 challenges were we experiencing with critical supplies of PPE, with testing, with other  
11 necessary resources, that further impeded the ability to learn safely in person?

12 A It was really a crisis, because we didn't have enough masks, we didn't have a  
13 vaccine, and the virus was spreading rapidly throughout our society, which was the  
14 fundamental reason why it was important, even though it was aware that there were  
15 going to be consequences of it, to just do something quickly to stop this exponential  
16 increase.

17 Q And so, digging a little bit more into the decision-making process that  
18 communities undertook with respect to in-person learning, just to be clear, you, Dr. Fauci,  
19 were not a single person who enacted policies that suspended in-person learning across  
20 the United States.

21 A The answer to that is, absolutely true. And I know I should just answer  
22 "yes" or "no," but that is the big misperception, when people are out there saying, "Fauci  
23 closed the schools." Fauci did not close the schools.

24 Q Is there anything more you would like to say, just while we're on the topic,  
25 about how Fauci did not close --

1 A No.

2 Q -- the schools?

3 A I did not close the schools. And it became the widespread situation where I  
4 became a political target.

5 In fact, I just -- yesterday, the New York Post had one of their usual misleading  
6 stories and had as one of the hyperlinks "How Fauci Shut Down the Schools and Hurt Our  
7 Children," something along the line of that. It was yesterday, after this hearing.

8 Q And this may sound redundant, but you, yourself, Dr. Fauci, were not a  
9 person with the authority to decide if and when schools across the country resumed  
10 in-person learning. Is that correct?

11 A That is correct.

12 Q In fact, that process, the process by which communities suspended and  
13 resumed in-person learning, was largely decided at the State and local levels of  
14 government. Is that correct?

15 A That is correct.

16 Q And so the Federal Government's role in the resumption of safe in-person  
17 learning was largely an advisory and support function for State and local  
18 governments -- for example, things like ensuring adequate supplies of mitigation  
19 measures, like we just discussed, tests and PPE, as well as developing roadmaps and  
20 guidance documents for schools to reopen safely.

21 Does that sound right?

22 A That is correct.

23 Q And did the Federal Government experience issues with fulfilling these  
24 responsibilities throughout 2020?

25 A The States sometimes did not respond, right.



1 Q But the Federal Government with respect to the discrete issues of, let's say,  
2 ensuring that there's an adequate supply of mitigation measures, like tests and PPE,  
3 getting those to States and communities --

4 A Oh, I misunderstood your question. Yeah, I mean, as I told you, one of the  
5 things that I did to try and get a good feel for what was happening in the trenches, I  
6 had -- maybe every couple of weeks, I would get on a phone with local health officials in  
7 L.A., Chicago, New Orleans, Washington, New York City, and I would say, what's going on?  
8 Do you have enough tests? Are you being able to adequately identify, test, contact  
9 trace, et cetera? What about PPE? Do you have enough PPE?

10 And the universal response was, "No, we don't." And yet there would seem to  
11 be a discussion that there was enough, and there wasn't enough.

12 Q Right.

13 And on the, sort of, second tranche of Federal responsibilities as it relates to  
14 in-person learning and a resumption of in-person learning, do you have a view on  
15 whether or not, in calendar year 2020, the Federal Government was doing a sufficient job  
16 in putting together guidance documents, roadmaps, equipping community policymakers  
17 with the resources that were necessary in order to successfully implement safe in-person  
18 learning?

19 A What I was hearing -- I mean, I didn't evaluate it myself, but what I was  
20 hearing at the local level, that they were not.

21 Q In July 2020, former President Trump tweeted that he was considering  
22 cutting off Federal funding if schools were not, quote, "open."

23 About a week later, then-Education Secretary Betsy DeVos echoed these  
24 sentiments during a "Fox News Sunday" interview, stating, and I quote, "If schools aren't  
25 going to reopen and not fulfill that promise, they shouldn't get the funds."

1           In your view, Dr. Fauci, would cutting off Federal funding from public schools  
2 during the summer of 2020 have undermined or helped efforts to safely resume  
3 in-person learning in the United States?

4           A     Well, I think you'd have to say, if you cut off funding to the schools, it's going  
5 to certainly impede their ability to open up safely.

6           Q     And so, shortly after the Biden administration began its work in 2021, the  
7 Centers for Disease Control and Prevention issued an operational strategy that offered  
8 comprehensive guidance for schools to safely resume in-person learning. This  
9 document was complemented by additional roadmaps that were put out by the  
10 Department of Education.

11           Did Federal guidance documents of this nature play a role in facilitating the  
12 process of resuming safe in-person learning in communities across the country? And, if  
13 so, how?

14           A     Well, I don't know if I can comment about the details of that. But certainly  
15 it was generally felt that if you had Federal guidelines and resources to allow you to fulfill  
16 those guidelines that that would be a big step in the right direction of getting schools  
17 open.

18           But I wasn't involved in that much of the detail. That was much more of a CDC  
19 issue than my issue.

20           Q     And, then, on the flip side to a question I had asked just a bit earlier, shortly  
21 into 2021, Democrats in Congress and President Biden passed and signed into law the  
22 American Rescue Plan, which included comprehensive investments across the board in  
23 public health and in our education infrastructure, in part to ensure the resumption of safe  
24 in-person learning.

25           For example, the American Rescue Plan allocated \$122 billion in Federal funding

1 to the ESSER program that's operated out of the Department of Education.

2 Is it your view that this influx of Federal funding would've supported the goal of  
3 getting kids back in classrooms for safe in-person learning?

4 A Yes.

5 Q Great.

6 And, to your recollection -- and this is a discrete statistic, but we have seen and we  
7 have heard from our witnesses here in the select subcommittee that when President  
8 Biden took office the number of students who were learning safely in classrooms in  
9 person was about 46 percent, kindergarten through middle school. A year into the  
10 Biden administration, that number hit 95 percent.

11 Does that sound familiar --

12 A Yes.

13 Q -- or roughly correct to you?

14 A Yes.

15 Q Great.

16 With that, I will turn it over to my colleague, [REDACTED].

17 BY [REDACTED]:

18 Q Thank you, Dr. Fauci.

19 During the last hour, you were asked whether you recall visiting the CIA  
20 headquarters during the pandemic. And just to make sure I had it correct, your answer  
21 was no. You recall during a prior time, perhaps during the anthrax scare, but not during  
22 the COVID-19 pandemic.

23 Is that correct?

24 A That's correct.

25 Q Okay.

1           So the select subcommittee had sent a letter on September 26, 2023, to the  
2           Inspector General of HHS. Are you generally aware of that, of what I'm talking about?

3           A     No.

4           Q     Okay. I can give you some context.

5           So there was a letter sent to the Inspector General from the select subcommittee.  
6           This was a public letter. And I'm just going to read to you from a key paragraph here.

7           "According to information gathered by the select subcommittee, Dr. Anthony  
8           Fauci, then-Director of the National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases, played a  
9           role in the Central Intelligence Agency's review of the origins of COVID-19. The  
10          information provided suggests that Dr. Fauci was escorted into Central Intelligence  
11          Agency, CIA, headquarters without a record of entry and participated in the analysis to  
12          'influence' the Agency's review."

13          So that is part of -- that is an allegation in a letter that was sent on September 26,  
14          2023.

15          So you were not aware of that letter?

16          A     I had heard that there was an accusation that somehow I got into the CIA  
17          without anybody knowing about it, a.k.a. Jason Bourne.

18          Q     So that is -- that's the origin of, I think, that allegation, is --

19          A     I didn't know what the origin of it was, but I had heard the fantastical  
20          accusation that somehow I got into the CIA without there being a record. And having  
21          gone into the CIA when the anthrax situation was, anybody who knows anything about  
22          the CIA knows that that's about as impossible as you can get, is to sneak into the CIA.

23          Q     Well, we've put one origin to rest here today, which is good.

24          So, just so you know, I mean, that letter was public, and it accompanied a press  
25          release that sort of recapped the allegations in here.

1           And, I guess, given some of the things that we talked about, particularly earlier  
2 this morning, does it concern you that, you know, this allegation is made publicly, that  
3 you somehow surreptitiously or with the cooperation of the CIA entered without a record  
4 and, you know, intended to influence improperly the intelligence community's analysis on  
5 the origins of COVID? Do you find that concerning?

6           A     Well, it's really concerning, because it made me go home and say, maybe I  
7 somehow went into a fugue state and went into -- but then I realized that you can't get  
8 into the CIA without the CIA knowing about it.

9           So it did concern me. I mean, any real falsification of reality regarding me gets  
10 back to what we said before. It has been an extraordinary couple of years of complete  
11 fabrications about me. This is just one of a large number of fabrications, all of which  
12 have been debunked. And, you know, you may have heard about them. And I don't  
13 even want to bring them up, but they're really bizarre.

14          Q     So that actually brings me to a good question. Do you think it's fair to you  
15 that allegations -- we'll just take this one -- that this allegation was made in a letter that  
16 was made public, along with a press release, and that your answer, your response, to  
17 both majority staff's one or two questions on this and then my questions here, that those  
18 answers might remain behind closed doors if the transcript of this interview is not  
19 released? Is that concerning to you?

20          A     Yes.

21          Q     Do you think that's fair?

22          A     It's unfair, and it's concerning.

23          Q     Okay. Thank you.

24          Mrs. Dingell. Back to me? Okay.

25          We've discussed quite a bit yesterday and today the importance of scientific

1 processes and how data and robust studies are essential to making informed decisions  
2 about public health, including treatments.

3 I'd like to talk with you about the risk to the public when treatments are promoted  
4 that have not received rigorous analysis.

5 In the spring of 2020, President Trump began promoting hydroxychloroquine as a  
6 treatment for COVID. I'd like to walk through the timeline and your reaction to the  
7 events that happened.

8 First, at a Coronavirus Task Force press briefing on March 18, 2020, Dr. Birx  
9 received a question about some work that French researchers had done with  
10 hydroxychloroquine and whether that might be a therapeutic in the U.S.

11 Dr. Birx responded, in part, that the President asked for a critical briefing on that  
12 today and also that there's always anecdotal reports and we're trying to figure out how  
13 many anecdotal reports equal real scientific breakthroughs.

14 Do you generally agree with what Dr. Birx appeared to be saying here, that it's  
15 important to not take anecdotal evidence as dispositive and, instead, take the step,  
16 where warranted, and subject a potential treatment to solid, methodological, scientific  
17 scrutiny to test if it really works as a reliable process?

18 Dr. Fauci. Yes. And I've said that myself many, many times.

19 Mrs. Dingell. The next day, again, at a COVID Task Force press briefing that was  
20 on March 19, 2020, President Trump said the following: "Now, a drug,  
21 chloroquine -- and some people would add to it hydroxy, hydroxychloroquine. So  
22 chloroquine or hydroxychloroquine. Now, this is a common" -- this is President Trump  
23 saying this.

24 "This is a common malaria drug. It is also a drug used for strong arthritis, if  
25 somebody has pretty serious arthritis. Also use this in a somewhat different -- they also

1 use it in a somewhat different form. But it is known as a malaria drug, and it's been  
2 around for a long time, and it's very powerful.

3 "But the nice part is, it's been around for a long time, so we know that if things  
4 don't go as planned it's not going to kill anybody. When you go with a brand-new drug,  
5 you don't know what's going to happen. You have to see and you have to go long test.  
6 But this has been used in different forms, very powerful drug in different forms. And it's  
7 shown very encouraging -- very, very encouraging early results.

8 "And we're going to be able to make this drug available almost immediately.  
9 And that's where the FDA has been so great. They've gone through the approval  
10 process. It's been approved, and they did it. They took it down from many, many  
11 months to immediate. So we're going to be able to make the drug available by  
12 prescription for States."

13 So, first, just so we are clear on this, chloroquine -- for you, Dr.  
14 Fauci -- chloroquine and hydroxychloro --

15 Dr. Fauci. Hydroxychloroquine.

16 Mrs. Dingell. -- thank you -- are two different, distinct drugs, right?

17 Dr. Fauci. They are. The chloroquine and hydroxychloroquine are used for  
18 malaria. For the people who have rheumatoid arthritis, you would prescribe  
19 hydroxychloroquine 200 milligrams twice a day at first and then bring it down to 200  
20 milligrams a day.

21 Mrs. Dingell. So it's actually two distinctive drugs.

22 Dr. Fauci. Yeah. Yeah. But they're related. They're related.

23 Mrs. Dingell. So -- but we've gone in one day from Dr. Birx saying that there are  
24 some anecdotes that may lead to more rigorous examination of this drug as a treatment  
25 to President Trump saying that the FDA has approved that treatment. Is that correct?

1 Dr. Fauci. Yeah. But I think -- can I --

2 Mrs. Dingell. You might as well tell me your reaction.

3 Dr. Fauci. Okay. So there's a couple of things there.

4 Just because a drug has been used for one disease in a population at a certain  
5 dose does not mean that it's effective -- that doesn't mean it's effective for another  
6 disease in which there's only anecdotal information that it works.

7 And as you probably know, you may get to, I was asked a similar question by a  
8 reporter at a press conference, in which President Trump said that, hydroxychloroquine, I  
9 don't know, I have a good feeling about it, I think it works, you know, why not this, et  
10 cetera, et cetera. I got up and said, "No, it's anecdotal, and I would only use a clinical  
11 trial to make a decision about that."

12 And I think the problem here is that there was a confu- -- not a confusion, but  
13 there was a statement that, yes, it's been approved by the FDA for rheumatoid arthritis,  
14 malaria, and other autoimmune diseases, but it was not approved for COVID. And what  
15 we needed was randomized, controlled clinical trials to show that it was safe and  
16 effective, and they were not done.

17 And people were individually giving the President anecdotes that it worked, and I  
18 was saying that anecdotes are not the final say when you make a decision about a drug  
19 for someone.

20 And, as it turned out when the studies finally came in, it showed to be not only  
21 ineffective but actually not particularly safe.

22 Mrs. Dingell. So -- I was going to paraphrase you, so you did a great job of  
23 paraphrasing yourself.

24 Dr. Fauci. Right.

25 Mrs. Dingell. But it seems to me that what you're saying here is pretty



1 compatible with what Dr. Birx was saying in the first press briefing. You received  
2 anecdotal evidence, and maybe, as a result of that, something is put into the pipeline for  
3 rigorous study. Do you agree with that?

4 Dr. Fauci. Yes. Anecdotes should suggest doing a clinical study. But  
5 continued anecdotes are not the definitive answer.

6 Mrs. Dingell. And if --

7 Dr. Fauci. So you could have a friend tell you it worked in them and another  
8 friend said it worked in them and another friend said it worked in them. That's not a  
9 clinical study.

10 Mrs. Dingell. And if you'll recall, the President at the time said it's giving people  
11 hope.

12 Dr. Fauci. Right.

13 Mrs. Dingell. But hope can have consequences if it's not -- can have  
14 consequences. And I know that because my stepson took it and doctors told me he may  
15 not live. He was in the hospital for weeks.

16 But can you talk about the potential harm about just hoping that a treatment will  
17 work and giving it to patients without that clinical assessment, without the --

18 Dr. Fauci. Yeah, I think that's quite risky. And, in fact, a study came out  
19 yesterday or the day before from multiple different countries which showed that if you  
20 do look at people who have received hydroxychloroquine, that a modeling study showed  
21 that that likely led to up to 16- to 17,000 deaths.

22 Mrs. Dingell. On March --

23 Dr. Fauci. These are COVID patients.

24 Mrs. Dingell. Yeah, no, I know that. That's what my stepson took for COVID.

25 Dr. Fauci. Right.

1           Mrs. Dingell. On March 28th, the FDA issued -- of that year -- issued an  
2 Emergency Use Authorization for hydroxychloroquine and chloroquine to be used in  
3 hospitals under certain conditions, including that they be placed on careful heart  
4 monitoring.

5           What was your reaction to that decision? And were you involved in it at all?

6           Dr. Fauci. I was not involved in the decision. And I was a bit perplexed that it  
7 was -- because I still felt you needed more information before you gave it an Emergency  
8 Use Authorization.

9           Mrs. Dingell. So I'm going to ask you, do you think that the narrow  
10 circumstances for this were properly communicated, for the Emergency Use, by the FDA?

11          Dr. Fauci. Well, the FDA's -- what am I trying to say? The FDA's criteria for an  
12 Emergency Use Authorization is that there's at least a hint of efficacy and very unlikely to  
13 be any toxicity associated with it.

14          So, again, I wasn't particularly happy that it would be widely used without a study.

15          Mrs. Dingell. And knowing that the President communicating that would  
16 probably have other people -- my stepson is a very strong supporter of the former  
17 President and, because he said it, took it.

18          So I don't want to get you too political here today, but how do we make -- do you  
19 have any comments about how we keep things scientific and don't --

20          Dr. Fauci. It's easy. Just keep things scientific.

21          Mrs. Dingell. There you go.

22          And as an apparent consequence of this treatment, there were several  
23 unintended but foreseeable events. There were instances of individuals becoming  
24 poisoned with non-medicinal chloroquine. One man died in Arizona, you may  
25 remember, for example, due to the ingestion of non-pharmaceutical chloroquine, which

1 is used to clean fish tanks, and others who took this drug off-label experienced heart  
2 problems, as we discussed.

3 As a result, FDA issued a warning on April 24, 2020, less than a month after the  
4 EUA, that concluded the following: "The FDA is aware of reports of serious heart  
5 rhythm problems in patients with COVID-19 treated with hydrochloric" -- I don't know  
6 why I'm having such a problem today -- "hydroxychloroquine or" --

7 Dr. Fauci. Just say "HC."

8 Mrs. Dingell. -- "HC or C, often in combination with erythromycin or other  
9 QT-prolonging medicines. We are also aware of increased use of these medicines  
10 throughout patient prescriptions. Therefore, we would like to remind healthcare  
11 professionals and patients of the known risks associated with both HC and chloroquine.  
12 We will continue to investigate risks associated with the use of HC and chloroquine for  
13 COVID-19 and communicate publicly when we have more information."

14 They have not been shown to -- and they said then that it had not been shown to  
15 be safe and effective for treating or preventing COVID-19.

16 On June 15, 2020, FDA revoked the EUA altogether. FDA stated that, "We made  
17 this determination based on recent results from a large, randomized clinical trial in  
18 hospitalized patients that found these medicines showed no benefit for decreasing the  
19 likelihood of death or speeding recovery. This outcome was consistent with other new  
20 data, including those showing the suggested dosing for these medicines are unlikely to kill  
21 or inhibit the virus that causes COVID-19."

22 So, when we went from one anecdotal study being discussed on March 18th to an  
23 FDA EUA on March 28th, an FDA warning on April 24th, and a revocation on June 15th,  
24 does that seem like a rather rapid rise and fall for the use of a drug?

25 Dr. Fauci. Yes.

1 Mrs. Dingell. And then you are aware, because you brought it up. Are you  
2 aware of a recently published study that estimates the number of deaths that appear to  
3 be caused by off-label --

4 Dr. Fauci. Right.

5 Mrs. Dingell. -- which is a different study? "This meta-analysis examined  
6 numerous reports across 6 countries and estimates that over 12,000 individuals in the  
7 U.S. may have died as a result."

8 But since we're trying to learn from the pandemic, what are the lessons you think  
9 we should take away from this particular episode? Do you think that it's dangerous for  
10 political pressure to dictate scientific decisions?

11 Dr. Fauci. Yes.

12 Mrs. Dingell. Do you think it is dangerous to rely on anecdotal evidence to make  
13 large-scale health policy decisions?

14 Dr. Fauci. I think that anecdotal data should trigger a clinical trial and should not  
15 be used to make broadly applicable health decisions.

16 Mrs. Dingell. And do you think it's especially important for political and public  
17 health leaders to ensure that their guidance is sound and evidence-based when people  
18 are particularly scared and need help?

19 Dr. Fauci. Yes.

20 Mrs. Dingell. And, with that, I turn it back to [REDACTED]

21 Ms. Castor. Can I ask one thing?

22 I just want to make sure, this is the February 2024 Biomedicine and  
23 Pharmacotherapy article. Just for the transcript purposes, that we ought to put in there  
24 that the use of hydroxychloroquine during COVID led to an estimate of 17,000  
25 unnecessary deaths in the 6 countries analyzed. Is that the --

1 Dr. Fauci. Yes, that's the paper.

2 Ms. Castor. Thank you.

3

1

2 Mrs. Dingell. Do you have anything else?

3

BY [REDACTED]

4

Q So, Dr. Fauci, I just wanted to quickly touch on a topic that my majority colleagues covered briefly at the tail end of the last hour, and that is COVID-19 in nursing homes and congregate care facilities.

7

I think a key takeaway from the COVID-19 pandemic is the importance of bolstering infrastructure that's in place to protect medically vulnerable populations, particularly people who are elderly, particularly people with disabilities. And this is particularly important for nursing homes, it's important for assisted living facilities, and it's important for other congregate care facilities.

12

Dr. Fauci, just briefly, why are residents of congregate care facilities at particular risk when it comes to respiratory infections like COVID-19?

14

A Well, when you go into a facility like that, you have people who mostly are compromised, either because of a medical condition or age or a medical condition plus age. So, inherently, they're already susceptible to any infection that they might get.

17

When you're in a closed situation where there's not the ability to move around and are congregated together in rooms like this or in rooms that are adjacent to each other, a respiratory illness in that circumstance can spread rapidly.

20

And that's historically very, very clear when you see influenza outbreaks in nursing homes or intermediate care homes. And the typical prototype of that is influenza, but we saw that very clearly with COVID when it happened.

23

Q And so my next question was going to be, are there specific or unique features of COVID-19 compared to other respiratory diseases that made it particularly dangerous for residents in congregate care facilities?

25

1           A    Yeah.  It was -- it's much -- particularly the most recent variants like  
2    Omicron is highly, highly transmissible even when people don't have symptoms.  So you  
3    could have a situation where a person seems reasonably well, goes to the common game  
4    room of an intermediate facility, and could spread it very easily to the rest of the folks in  
5    there.

6           But the critical issue of those types of facilities is the overwhelming proportion of  
7    vulnerable people in those facilities.

8           Q    And, then, looking back to March 2020, when COVID-19 first really struck  
9    across the country, in your view, did nursing homes and other congregate care facilities  
10   across the country have adequate infection-control measures in place to sufficiently  
11   protect their residents and staff?

12          A    You know, I believe it was even the opinion of Seema Verma at the time that  
13   it wasn't; we didn't have enough, and we needed to do better.  And she was one that  
14   was pushing that we needed better infection control in places.

15          Q    And so, to the idea or the mission of doing better on infection control, what  
16   lessons should we be taking away?  What policies, as a government, can we be pushing  
17   or pursuing to better insulate congregate care facilities from the threat?

18          A    Well, I think you should have better training, better ventilation, all the things  
19   that we spoke about.  That might even be applicable to schools.

20          But one of the things that we spoke about that's important is that you should do it  
21   before the fact, not chasing an outbreak.

22          So, right now, we should be -- lessons learned for the future -- and that's what I  
23   believe this whole thing should be about, is lessons learned -- is that we should be now  
24   preparing those facilities for the possibility of yet again another outbreak.  Speaking of  
25   which, we are not finished with COVID yet.

1 Q Right.

2 So, with the 10 or so minutes that remain in this round, I wanted to revisit a topic  
3 and pick up where Congresswoman Castor left off in a previous round, that topic being  
4 vaccine hesitancy.

5 Now, during the course of the COVID-19 pandemic, I think we saw a number of  
6 different misrepresentations about the safety and efficacy of the COVID-19 vaccine.

7 Dr. Fauci, is it your view during the COVID-19 vaccine that vaccine hesitancy grew  
8 or increased?

9 A It grew, yes.

10 Q And so Ms. Castor, in her round, mentioned a few striking examples of these  
11 misrepresentations. Are there any others that you'd quickly like to address or add for  
12 the record?

13 A Well, nothing specific, except that there clearly is a disparity of acceptance  
14 of vaccines depending upon what State you're in, which I have found, as a nonpolitical  
15 person who's been a nonpolitical person all my career, that it just is so painful to see that  
16 people are not getting vaccinated on the basis of the political ideology of a State.

17 I mean, why should red States have more suffering and deaths than blue States  
18 because of a lower level of vaccination? I just think that's unfair to the citizens in those  
19 States, to not get vaccinated by a vaccine that is safe and effective and life-saving.

20 Q And so, looking at vaccine hesitancy, I, personally -- I believe you'll agree, but  
21 for the record -- believe that vaccine hesitancy has the potential to be one of the most  
22 significant public health threats of our time, to undermine confidence in one of the most  
23 integral tools we have to protect public health here in the United States and across the  
24 world.

25 Do you agree with that?



1           A    I definitely agree with that.   And my concern is that vaccine hesitancy will  
2 spill over from COVID to other vaccines, which would really be a problem.

3           I mean, for example, we know that whenever there's a diminution in the critical  
4 level of people, children, who are vaccinated for measles, that you get measles outbreaks.  
5 That's happened time and again.   Whenever you fall below the critical level in the  
6 community of vaccinations with measles, children get vaccinated (sic).   And measles is a  
7 very serious disease.

8           So vaccine hesitancy not only has a negative impact on health for COVID, but if it  
9 spills over into other vaccines that have been proven to be life-saving for children and  
10 preventing children from getting severe disease, then vaccine hesitancy is going to spread  
11 to any of a number of other areas.

12          Q    And so you mentioned measles.   Over the course of the past 2, 3, 4 years,  
13 we, I think as a society, have seen an uptick in outbreaks of diseases, diseases that we had  
14 previously thought eliminated.

15          Aside from measles, are there other diseases or outbreaks that have been --

16          A    Mumps, pertussis.   I think those are the two most important in addition to  
17 measles.

18          Q    And you mentioned that we are seeing a decline in vaccination rates for  
19 routine vaccinations, such as vaccines for measles, mumps, and rubella, as collateral to  
20 some of what we've observed with respect to misrepresentations regarding the COVID-19  
21 vaccine.

22          I want your perspective here.   Because sometimes these declines or these drops  
23 in vaccination rates may be a tenth of a percent, 1 percent.   But what does that mean,  
24 practically, for the number of children in this country or the number of people who are  
25 getting vaccinated for diseases like measles, mumps, and rubella?

1           A     Well, it puts them at risk, I mean, because now you're talking about vaccines  
2     that prevent the spread of infection.    So, when you wind up having people who go  
3     below the critical level of protection -- we've seen examples.    This is not surmising  
4     between you and I.

5           I mean, when there was the big outbreak at Disney World in California, it was from  
6     a group of people, you know, who had -- measles, you should have 90-plus percent of the  
7     population vaccinated.    When it goes down to in the low-80s, you wind up with an  
8     outbreak.

9           They had a population in the Rockland section, a community just north of New  
10    York City, where there was a major measles outbreak because one child came in from  
11    Israel who had been infected with measles and mingled with the children in the  
12    community, in which measles was under vaccinated, and there was a significant number  
13    of cases in that community.

14          So it isn't hypothetical.    It's happened, and it will happen again.

15          Q     And so, as we look to address the rise of vaccine hesitancy in the United  
16    States and internationally as well, there is, as I believe it and understand it, a population  
17    of people who are apprehensive about vaccines but could be convinced or could be, sort  
18    of, persuaded otherwise to obtain the vaccine.

19          How should public health professionals approach --

20          A     Yeah.

21          Q     -- this community of people and the goal of combating vaccine hesitancy?

22          A     Yeah.    Yeah, that's a great question.    I'll try to be as succinct as possible.

23          Of the people who are not getting vaccinated, there are some people who are  
24    hardcore anti-vax.    No matter what you do, they're not going to get vaccinated.    But  
25    there are other people that are influenced by the anti-vax and say, "Well, if these people

1 don't want to get vaccinated, there must be a reason." So they're less anti-vax than  
2 hesitant to get vaccinated.

3 And I think that what we need to do is not treat them all as the same and attack  
4 people who are hesitant about vaccination because they need more information or that  
5 they have a cultural reason to be concerned about something that's offered from the  
6 government.

7 You've got to be reaching out to them and not condemn them for being hesitant  
8 to be vaccinated. Because, again, you've got to separate somebody who's propagating  
9 "don't get vaccinated, don't get vaccinated" versus the people who are innocently  
10 hesitant because they want more information.

11 You can convince a lot of those people to get vaccinated if you provide them with  
12 the proper information and get them to understand that the misinformation that's being  
13 propagated about vaccines -- like, we've heard the example with the Surgeon General in  
14 Florida -- I mean, we've got to convince people that that's not true.

15 Q And you mentioned in our discussion over these past few questions the  
16 notion that vaccines have become politicized. In your view, how has the vaccine  
17 become politicized, or vaccines writ large? And what have the ramifications of that  
18 been?

19 A Well, you know, it's a pretty complicated situation about how it's become  
20 politicized, is because political leaders in general either don't promote vaccines or are  
21 outright against vaccines. And that's, I think, detrimental to the health of their  
22 constituencies, as we've seen, under certain circumstances. So, to me, that is something  
23 that is really unfortunate.

24 [REDACTED] We have a few minutes left. I want to make  
25 sure -- Congresswoman Castor, Congresswoman Dingell, do you have any questions on

1 either of these topics?

2 Ms. Castor. Well, another vaccine comes to mind; that's HPV. Because we  
3 were kind of on an upswing before the pandemic, but I've noted that the vaccine uptake  
4 for HPV has gone down. And that's a cancer prevention --

5 Dr. Fauci. Right.

6 Ms. Castor. -- vaccine. And coming at it from a parent's point of view, if there's  
7 a vaccine that would prevent my daughters from contracting certain cancers, I rushed to  
8 make sure that they were vaccinated at the appropriate time.

9 So what does that mean -- with vaccine hesitancy growing and now we have a  
10 drop-off of parents getting their children vaccinated for human papillomavirus, what does  
11 that mean in the outer years for cancer in families?

12 Dr. Fauci. No, I think it's pretty obvious what it'll mean. The effect of the HPV  
13 vaccine on HPV infection and subsequent cancers is pretty clear. If you have people  
14 who pull back and don't get vaccinated, you're going to wind up X number of years from  
15 now seeing an increase in that condition.

16 Ms. Castor. It'll cost lives.

17 Dr. Fauci. Yeah.

18 [REDACTED]. So, Dr. Fauci, we do have -- just for the record, we have the study  
19 we were talking about in terms of excess mortality that appears to be caused by  
20 hydroxychloroquine worldwide.

21 Candidly, I was not necessarily going to introduce it as an exhibit, because I figured  
22 you were too busy this past week, I think, when this came out to have read it. And then  
23 you spontaneously brought it up. So, because you did and because you've obviously  
24 read it, I'll just circulate it so everybody has a copy.

25 This is exhibit W, I think we're up to on the minority side. This is exhibit W.

1 [Fauci Minority Exhibit W  
2 was marked for identification.]

3 BY [REDACTED]

4 Q So this is a paper -- I think this was just the online publication -- that was  
5 going to appear in Biomedicine & Pharmacotherapy entitled "Deaths induced by  
6 compassionate use of hydroxychloroquine during the first COVID-19 wave: an  
7 estimate."

8 And, as we discussed, it's a review of 44 different cohort studies across, I think, 6  
9 different countries estimating the number of excess mortality caused by  
10 hydroxychloroquine, including I think it's over 12,000 deaths in the United States.

11 So, if you have any additional comments on it, that's fine. But, again, I didn't  
12 want to put this in front of you and make you read it. But you'd already read it.

13 A No, I have not read the complete paper.

14 Q Okay.

15 A I wanted to make sure for the record.

16 Q Okay.

17 A I heard about it, I pulled it up, and I looked at the abstract and just quickly  
18 skimmed through it, and I just looked at what the results are. I'm going to have to read  
19 the paper carefully, but I have not read the paper carefully.

20 Q You got a copy now.

21 A But I was aware of it, and I read the abstract.

22 Q Okay.

23 Ms. Castor. You know what struck me too? Because I did read it, and I started  
24 going into a couple of the footnotes, actually. And one area ripe for, I would hope, a  
25 select subcommittee like this or Energy and Commerce O&I is the fly-by-night online

1 pharmacies that help push a lot of this misinformation that likely made off with millions  
2 of dollars at the expense of the health of so many Americans, whether it's  
3 hydroxychloroquine or ivermectin or some other.

4 I don't know if that's something you ever dove into as --

5 Dr. Fauci. No, I have not. No, I have not.

6 Ms. Castor. Thank you.

7 [REDACTED] And, with that, I think we can go --

8 [REDACTED] Off the record, yeah.

9 [REDACTED] -- off the record.

10 [Recess.]

1 [4:34 p.m.]

2 Mr. Benzine. We can go back on the record.

3 BY MR. BENZINE:

4 Q I want to talk about a couple of other mitigation policies specific to COVID,  
5 but then how we can apply them going forward.

6 There was a, obviously, big to-do about lockdowns and social distancing and all  
7 that that kind of caused. And you mentioned previously the 15 days to slow the spread,  
8 30 days to slow the spread that we had seen at least in New York, like, on the tipping  
9 point --

10 A Right.

11 Q -- of being overwhelmed.

12 Our -- I'm going to use "lockdowns" colloquially -- but, obviously, we did not see  
13 what we did -- what happened in Wuhan did not happen in the United States. And I  
14 think you've gone on record saying it probably wouldn't have worked very well in the  
15 United States.

16 A Right.

17 Q It's just a different --

18 A We had significant social distancing as opposed to lockdown --

19 Q Yes.

20 A -- in a lockdown sense.

21 Q Do you recall when discussions regarding, kind of, the at-least-a-6-foot  
22 threshold began?

23 A The 6-foot in the school?

24 Q Six-foot overall. I mean, 6-foot was applied at businesses --

25 A Yeah.

1 Q -- it was applied in schools, it was applied here. At least how the messaging  
2 was applied was that 6-foot distancing was the distance that needed to be --

3 A You know, I don't recall. It sort of just appeared. I don't recall, like, a  
4 discussion of whether it should be 5 or 6 or whatever. It was just that 6-foot is --

5 Q Did you see any studies that supported 6 feet?

6 A I was not aware of studies that -- in fact, that would be a very difficult study  
7 to do.

8 Q I know. I'm just trying to figure out why 6 versus 3 or 4 or 5.

9 A Yeah. Yeah.

10 Q Like, 6 is a significant distance. I mean, you've testified here. I think you  
11 testified in front of Mr. Scalise a couple times when I was working for him. And recalling  
12 the hearing rooms, instead of, like, seven members on the top of the dais, there's two,  
13 and --

14 A Right.

15 Q -- it was just two staffers behind.

16 A Yeah. Yeah. I think it would fall under the category of empiric. Just an  
17 empiric decision that wasn't based on data or even data that could be accomplished.

18 But I'm thinking hard as I'm talking to you.

19 Q Uh-huh.

20 A I don't recall, like, a discussion of, "Now it's going to be" -- it sort of just  
21 appeared, that 6 feet is going to be the distance.

22 Q We, some members of the staff, took visits to Los Alamos and Livermore  
23 National Laboratories --

24 A Yeah.

25 Q -- and met with some of their, like, high-throughput computing people and



1 their epidemiologists. And they said -- and I just want to get your opinion on this, and I  
2 trust that what they're saying is a capability that they are able to do -- but that they could,  
3 in essence, high-throughput compute and map a sneeze and determine the distance of  
4 the germ spread to then kind of figure out what the distance needs to be.

5 Do you recall anything like that?

6 A I've seen in literature that I've read and passed through recently and even  
7 some time ago, you know, the picture of somebody sneezing, and they show --

8 Q Uh-huh.

9 A -- the spray and what the distance of the spray is. But that doesn't take  
10 into account aerosol.

11 Q Like, wind?

12 A Yeah. Or particles that, even without wind, just hang around for a while.

13 Q Okay. I didn't think that through, I guess.

14 But do you think that there are aspects to the government that could be better  
15 leveraged in a future pandemic?

16 A That's a pretty broad question. Like, what do you mean?

17 Q I guess, like, when we visited -- I'm going to use the labs specifically, but I  
18 think there's, like, lots of aspects in the government beyond NIH and CDC that have  
19 expertise that could try to attack a pandemic, this being one example.

20 A Yeah.

21 Q Do you think, kind of, going beyond just the public health aspect would be  
22 better in attacking a pandemic?

23 A You know, I think the public health element should drive it, but they should  
24 get input.

25 For example, you know, that "Gesundheit Machine" that is used, I think, at the

1 University of Maryland or up at Hopkins?

2 Q Uh-huh.

3 A I think many of the people who are there are not officially public health  
4 people but they have technical expertise.

5 Q Thank you.

6 I guess one of the things that we're evaluating is trying to leverage the  
7 Department of Energy, the labs in particular, a little bit more. They also -- like, the -- I'm  
8 dribbling out the clock now, so -- but they said they could use their, kind of, like, nuclear  
9 expertise on the radiation clouds to map how things were going through the air --

10 A Right.

11 Q -- and stuff like that. So I think just --

12 A Yeah.

13 Q -- for your own -- I don't know -- as we move forward, that that kind of stuff  
14 is of interest.

15 A You know, I think the -- I actually, after a while, had some communications  
16 with -- I wanted to learn more about aerosol, and there was a group that was doing an  
17 aerosol study. And it was really interesting to see that a lot of things that we thought go  
18 quickly to the ground actually stay up much, much longer than they do. And that would  
19 be someone who's an aerosol expert.

20 Q Uh-huh.

21 A Yeah.

22 Q All right. I want to talk about some specific things. And, early on, you  
23 talked about the 15 days to slow the spread. What was the basis for 15 days at that  
24 time?

25 A It was Debbie Birx who actually was the main driver of that. And I'm not

1 sure exactly why she picked 15. I imagine she wanted to get a good start on it, I think,  
2 knowing deep down that it was going to be more --

3 Q Uh-huh.

4 A -- than 15, but let's try to get the President to agree to 15, and if he agreed  
5 to 15, then maybe we, as a Coronavirus Task Force, could convince him to extend it to 30.  
6 Because no one, I think, really believed that a pause for 15 days with an outbreak that's  
7 doing this exponentially is going to be the final solution.

8 So I think it was an empiric choice on the part of Debbie.

9 Q The -- and, again, this is kind of for my own edification. The goal of the 15  
10 days wasn't necessarily to kill the outbreak but to get it to a point that we could  
11 recuperate some PPE --

12 A Yeah.

13 Q -- recuperate some hospital space. Is that right?

14 A Right. It was to flatten the curve, so that it wasn't necessarily geared at  
15 decreasing the ultimate number of cases, but the number of cases that we could actually  
16 handle.

17 It was very much triggered by a real concern that the hospitals were going to get  
18 overrun. And one of the things about hospitals getting overrun that was very, very  
19 concerning is to put our healthcare providers in the position of having to decide between  
20 two essentially equal people who is going to get the ventilator --

21 Q Uh-huh.

22 A -- or who is going to get the intensive care unit bed. That would've been  
23 really devastating, to -- and, to me, as a physician, that would be a position I would never  
24 want to be in.

25 Q Uh-huh.

1 And then you said it was subsequently extended to 30 days --

2 A Thirty days, yeah.

3 Q -- I think, a little bit before the 15 was over? Or was it on the 15?

4 A Yeah. No, no, no, no. I mean, it was clear that -- the 30-day proposal was  
5 presented to the President while we were in the 15-day period because it was clear that it  
6 was not going to last.

7 Q Yeah. And, again, the goal there wasn't -- it was to flatten the curve --

8 A Right.

9 Q -- to get to a point where we could have a manageable response.

10 A Right. Exactly.

11 Q And at that point, and I guess probably never, the goal of these was not to  
12 shut down the economy or, like, you know, kick people out of their jobs or anything like  
13 that?

14 A That certainly wasn't the goal, to do that. I think there was a realization on  
15 the part of -- I don't know. I'm talking about White House discussions, so I'm getting  
16 nervous now. So --

17 Mr. Barstow. You're okay.

18 Dr. Fauci. Am I okay?

19 BY MR. BENZINE:

20 Q Kevin will tell you if you're not doing okay.

21 A Okay.

22 So there was a discussion -- and that gets to what we were saying about who's the  
23 ultimate decider.

24 You know, when Debbie presents -- so the way it went is that Debbie came up  
25 with this plan. She showed it to me, you know, relatively soon before she presented it,

1 and then showed it to the Vice President, and it was agreed to go to the President.

2 And, then, when she made the presentation, there was a discussion by the  
3 economy people, saying, you know, whoa, wait a minute, you know, what effect is this  
4 going to have?

5 Q Uh-huh.

6 A And the ultimate decision was made, let's go with it for now and see what  
7 happens.

8 So it wasn't directed because we wanted to hurt the economy --

9 Q Yeah, yeah.

10 A -- but the economic people weighed in and said, you know, we'd better at  
11 least consider the economic implications of this.

12 Q So it's what we were talking about earlier, that --

13 A Yeah.

14 Q -- there should be multiple people at the table during --

15 A And there were --

16 Q Yes.

17 A -- multiple people, and the table was the Resolute desk.

18 Q And I'm agreeing with you that --

19 A Yeah.

20 Q -- during a pandemic, that there needs to be multiple voices. While,  
21 obviously, their health and keeping people alive needs to be the primary driver --

22 A Right.

23 Q -- but taking into consideration other aspects.

24 I mean, we've touched on this very briefly, but, at that point, you know,  
25 relationships with China were starting to be a little fraught, and, obviously, economic

1 situations, school situations.

2 So, I guess, while we're preparing for the future, having a response that is  
3 well-rounded is better than single-point-driven. Is that correct?

4 A Yeah.

5 Q Okay.

6 We've talked a decent amount about vaccines, and I want to talk a little bit more,  
7 particularly just COVID vaccines. I think we can all agree that COVID vaccines saved  
8 probably innumerable lives at this point, kept enumerable people out of the hospital, and  
9 probably kept innumerable people from getting sick.

10 In April 2020 was when Operation Warp Speed was announced. Were you  
11 involved in, kind of, the planning process for that program, kind of like the brain trust that  
12 says, if we put this on paper, we can do this?

13 A No, but -- and, if so, in a very minor way.

14 When we were talking about it, the concept that we were going to have to do  
15 something that was really unprecedented in getting this vaccine done, my part was the  
16 scientific part.

17 Q Uh-huh.

18 A You know, how quickly can you get something into clinical trial?

19 Operation Warp Speed was a bit more of an implementing function, as opposed to  
20 getting the research to be translated to a vaccine. So my responsibility, which I  
21 discussed in detail before the group here, was to make sure that we got the vaccine work  
22 started, we got it into a phase 1 trial, and we quickly did it the other.

23 Operation Warp Speed was a combination of making sure that companies knew  
24 that we were going to pay and take all the risks financially -- because the companies  
25 would not -- for two ways: the risks of the clinical trials, which they did not have to pay

1 for, we paid for, "we" being the Federal Government, and to pre-purchase --

2 Q Uh-huh.

3 A -- the vaccine before it was proven to be effective. So the risk was that, if it  
4 isn't effective, we, being the Federal Government, lost a lot of money, and the companies  
5 wouldn't lose any money.

6 All of that I was not involved in. What I was involved in was the scientific  
7 component of it.

8 Q And maybe it was delineated more internally, but at least publicly, part of it  
9 was kind of -- "loosening" regulations isn't the right word, but figuring out where we can  
10 speed up the process --

11 A Right.

12 Q -- obviously, knowing a vaccine was important, where we can speed up the  
13 trial process, the approval processes, that kind of stuff.

14 Were you involved in any of those discussions?

15 A I might've been. And I'm trying to think about to what extent I was  
16 involved with it. It could've been something like, we want to make sure we speed it up  
17 but we don't speed it up by compromising safety.

18 Q Uh-huh.

19 A And that's one of the things that I probably would've gotten in a discussion  
20 in, as opposed to the logistics of getting all of these things done would be more -- how  
21 many people do we need on a clinical trial? We need 30,000, you know, total, 15,000  
22 prelim. It's likely I got involved in that discussion of it. It was more of something that  
23 related very closely to the science and clinical trials.

24 Q Do you think the process of Operation Warp Speed, the, kind of, medical side  
25 that you were talking about, but also when you were -- you probably saw the other

1 aspects, right? Like, you were --

2 A No, I was there. I definitely saw it.

3 Q -- at least in the room to talk about distribution and that kind of stuff?

4 A Oh, yeah. Yeah. Yes.

5 Q Do you think that kind of thought process could be scaled to other  
6 pharmaceuticals?

7 A I think it can.

8 I mean, I don't think anybody would argue that Operation Warp Speed was a great  
9 success. No doubt about that. I think that an Operation Warp Speed-like approach  
10 could be applied -- and, I guess, when you talk about lessons learned for other diseases, it  
11 could be applied to other diseases.

12 There was a great, I would say, social and almost emotional need to do this  
13 because we were in the middle of a crisis. I would like to see an Operation Warp Speed  
14 approach of a great collaboration and synergy between industry and the Federal  
15 Government and academia, the way it was, be done in situations that were not only  
16 crises. In other words, there are other diseases that we could do this on that are not in  
17 a crisis mode.

18 And I think a lesson could be learned, how successful it is when you get good  
19 partnership between the Federal Government and the private sector, which is essentially  
20 what Operation Warp Speed was.

21 Q So maybe applying the thought process to target diseases to prevent a  
22 future pandemic or at least attempt to prevent a future pandemic?

23 A Yeah. Right.

24 Q On December 11, 2020, the FDA authorized a COVID vaccine -- I think it was  
25 Pfizer at that point --



1 A Right.

2 Q -- for EUA. Were you involved at all in the EUA process?

3 A You know, I know it sounds strange when I say, I don't recall. But I  
4 probably was involved in the discussion of, let's take a look at the data, and do these -- so  
5 I would say, I can't say definitively --

6 Q Uh-huh.

7 A -- but it is likely that I was involved in an analysis of the data.

8 Q When we talked to Dr. Birx, now, in 2021 -- October 2021 is when Dr. Birx sat  
9 for a 2-day interview, just like you -- she said that, at that point, she was having  
10 discussions about compassionate use for the vaccine; that, I guess, the trials had shown  
11 that it wasn't dangerous but not yet proven that it was effective, and that, at that point,  
12 you know, you could apply for compassionate use.

13 Do you recall anything about that?

14 A I don't recall -- I don't recall at the time -- I don't recall that that's what she  
15 was saying at the time. But I know, after the fact, that that's what I think she had  
16 mentioned. She wrote it in her book or --

17 Q Yeah.

18 A Yeah. I think that's where I remember it.

19 Q I want to -- and you've touched on it a little bit, some of the misinformation  
20 and, kind of, things that surrounded the vaccine. As I said in the beginning, like, it has  
21 saved millions of lives, kept millions of people out of the hospital.

22 And a theme of the past 2 days, I think, across the aisle, has been: Words of  
23 people that are in at least perceived positions of authority and public faces matter, and  
24 how you say things matters, and promises you make matter.

25 In March of 2021 -- and we asked Director Walensky about this before, too -- but

1 she was on TV and said, "Our data from the CDC suggests that vaccinated people do not  
2 carry the virus and don't get sick."

3 I think, as I've just admitted and will admit time and time again, the vaccine was  
4 wildly important, but there were breakthrough cases.

5 A Yeah.

6 Mr. Schertler. I'm sorry. What date was that, Mitch?

7 Mr. Benzine. March 2021.

8 Mr. Schertler. Okay. Got it.

9 BY MR. BENZINE:

10 Q And saying, if you get vaccinated, the quote is, "You don't get sick." That's  
11 just not accurate, right?

12 A You know, I think she was speaking in generalities, and with every one of  
13 those, there's exceptions.

14 What I believe that Dr. Walensky was referring to is that, at the time when you're  
15 protected -- you know, we know that the efficacy, or the effectiveness, as it were,  
16 essentially wanes after X number of months. I think what she was saying -- that when  
17 you're at a point of maximum protection, it is very unlikely that you're going to get sick.

18 And I think when public health people speak about "you're not going to get sick,"  
19 it means there's always an exception to that. And I would imagine that Dr. Walensky  
20 had in mind that there would be exceptions to that.

21 Q You didn't go quite that far in one statement. You said the vaccine made  
22 you a dead-end for the virus. Do you recall that statement?

23 A No, I don't.

24 Q It was May 2021. "When you get vaccinated, you not only protect your  
25 own health and that of the family, but also you contribute to the community health by

1 preventing the spread of the virus throughout the community. In other words, you  
2 become a dead-end to the virus."

3 A Right. That was at a time when the data had shown, at least with the  
4 variance that we were talking about, that there was a significant degree of protection  
5 against infection as well as against serious disease.

6 As I mentioned during one of the previous questions, as we develop different  
7 variants, particularly the Omicron variant, the protection against actual infection, which  
8 would protect you from getting infected --

9 Q Uh-huh.

10 A -- and essentially make it a dead-end for you -- not a dead-end for the  
11 community, but a dead-end for you -- that was a correct statement.

12 But that statement really, as we got more and more information about the waning  
13 of protection against infection -- so, right now, I believe if you ask me -- which you  
14 will -- or anybody else, that, right now, vaccines do not necessarily protect very well at all  
15 against infection, but the ability to protect you from getting into the hospital is still pretty  
16 strong.

17 Q Uh-huh. And, I mean, putting aside, kind of, the long-COVID symptoms, the  
18 goal of most vaccines is to keep you from dying. Is that accurate?

19 A Well, from getting sick. I mean --

20 Q Yeah.

21 A -- I don't like to be in the hospital -- I don't know about you --

22 Q Well, yeah.

23 A -- and walk out alive; I'd rather not go to the hospital. But --

24 Q Yeah. That's fair.

25 A Okay.

1 Q Along the same lines, in July of 2021, President Biden was giving a townhall,  
2 and he said, "If you're vaccinated, you're not going to be hospitalized, you're not going to  
3 be in the IC unit, and you're not going to die."

4 To my knowledge, President Biden is not a public health expert, so I'm not going  
5 to -- he's not --

6 A Yeah.

7 Q -- he doesn't have the benefit of speaking in generalities like you just said.

8 A Yeah.

9 Q That, to me -- I mean, by July 2021, there were vaccinated people in the  
10 hospital, correct?

11 A Right.

12 Q There were vaccinated people in the IC unit, correct?

13 A Yeah. Unusual, but there were people, obviously, who -- I mean, much,  
14 much, much, much --

15 Q Yes.

16 A -- less of a chance than if you were unvaccinated. But, yes, there were  
17 vaccinated people who wound up getting sick and dying.

18 Q And vaccinated people had passed away by this point?

19 A Right. Right.

20 Q I think we've talked a lot about misinformation. Misinformation --

21 A Yeah.

22 Q -- cuts both ways.

23 A Yeah. But I believe, I believe sincerely, that the President meant "for the  
24 most part," as opposed to "100 percent."

25 Q And I get that. And I -- it's just, it's a recurring theme, not just with you, not

1 just with the President, but that we see people -- this implies to the general public that if I  
2 get a vaccine I'm good to go, I'm not going to get sick --

3 A Right.

4 Q -- I'm not going to die. And while it's very accurate that you're way less  
5 likely to die --

6 A Right.

7 Q -- it's not accurate to say you are not going to die.

8 A Yeah.

9 Q I mean, generally, do you think people need to be more wise with their  
10 words when discussing these things?

11 A Yeah, I mean, I think it would be more accurate to say that if you get  
12 vaccinated there's an overwhelmingly less chance that you're going to get sick or die.

13 But I think the President very likely meant that, but he said it in a way that seemed  
14 a little bit more absolute. I don't think he was -- in fact, I'm fairly certain that he wasn't  
15 trying to fool anybody.

16 Q No, no. And I'm not accusing him of trying to fool anybody.

17 All I'm saying is that we've seen people -- and I'm -- everybody is guilty of it on this  
18 side of the table, and some on that side of the table too -- of parsing out statements and  
19 nitpicking certain things. And how we say things, especially in a public health crisis,  
20 especially when talking about, you know, it's a vaccine, it's a very minor medical  
21 procedure, it's still going to the doctor, it's still getting a shot -- that we should be honest  
22 with Americans and --

23 A Yeah.

24 Q -- that words from the President of the United States matter.

25 A Yeah.

1 Q And I can, like, feel my colleagues on the other side wanting to bring up  
2 bleach, and I will say that words matter in that situation too.

3 A Yeah.

4 Q But -- I think this will be my last question on this -- like, do you think it  
5 could've been reframed --

6 A Yeah.

7 Q -- to be more accurate?

8 A But, again, you used a word, Mitch, that I would just push back on. I don't  
9 think the President was being dishonest with the American public.

10 I think, as a layperson, he was talking more in generalities than in, 100 percent,  
11 this is sure. He was saying that because, in his mind, vaccines work really, really well in  
12 preventing you from getting infected and dying. I don't believe for a second that there  
13 was any degree of dishonesty in that.

14 Q Thank you.

15 I want to -- maybe not properly serving to the process of approving the vaccine,  
16 but -- skip through the full approvals. I imagine that was mostly FDA? Is --

17 A Right.

18 Q -- that fair? And move on to some of the policies that were implemented  
19 after the vaccines got their full biologics approval.

20 Did you have any conversations with any schools, universities, or other  
21 educational institutions regarding mandating vaccinations?

22 A I didn't go out to universities and say, "You should be mandating  
23 vaccinations." But I would occasionally get a phone call from a university president  
24 saying, you know, "We really want to keep these kids safe. We're thinking of making  
25 sure that they get vaccinated. Do you think that would be a reasonable idea?" And I

1 would say, "I think that would be a reasonable idea."

2 But I wouldn't all of a sudden, you know, go on a speaking tour --

3 Q Uh-huh.

4 A -- to colleges, saying, "You should be mandating." But when they suggest,  
5 would that be a way to safeguard everybody, I would say yes.

6 And then, also, there's always an out for people who don't want to get vaccinated,  
7 that they should wind up getting tested frequently enough to be safe.

8 Q The off-ramp?

9 A The off-ramp, right.

10 Q Same kind of question, and if it's the same answer, just tell me it's the same  
11 answer.

12 Any conversations with major corporations -- Amazon, Facebook, others -- about  
13 mandating vaccinations for employees?

14 A Well, you just gave two -- social media. I don't talk to social media.

15 Q No, not in, like, social media ways. I mean, did you have conversations with  
16 major corporations about --

17 A Yeah, I'm trying to think, and I don't -- I do remember conversations with  
18 university provosts --

19 Q Uh-huh.

20 A -- and presidents, but I don't recall -- it is entirely conceivable that I did, but I  
21 don't specifically recall.

22 Q You were interviewed for a book written by Michael Specter, and it's just  
23 entitled "Fauci." I don't know if you remember that interview.

24 A I do. It wasn't a book; it was an article, wasn't it?

25 Q I think it was a --

1 A Yeah.

2 Q -- book. You were interviewed by Michael Specter.

3 A Yeah. It was, I think, for The Atlantic or something like that -- or the New  
4 York -- New York Magazine.

5 Q That might be it.

6 There was a recorded portion of this interview that he released recently, well past  
7 the book, or article. And in the recorded portion -- and I'm happy to play it, but I can  
8 just read it to you --

9 A Tell me.

10 Q -- if that's easier.

11 You said, "Once people feel empowered and protected legally, you are going to  
12 have -- schools, universities, and colleges are going to say, 'You want to come to this  
13 college? Buddy, you're going to get vaccinated. Lady, you're going to get vaccinated.'  
14 Big corporations like Amazon and Facebook and all of those others are going to say, 'You  
15 want to work for us? You get vaccinated.' And it's been proven that when you make it  
16 difficult for people in their lives, they lose their ideological bullshit and they get  
17 vaccinated."

18 Do you recall making that statement?

19 A No. I mean, I'm sure you are going to play it, but I don't recall making that  
20 statement.

21 Q Okay. I don't have to play it --

22 A Yeah.

23 Q -- if it's not going to --

24 A Yeah.

25 Q But he recently released the recording.



1 A Right.

2 Q Since you don't recall, I'll skip over what did you mean by "ideological  
3 bullshit"? I presume it's some of the partisan politics surrounding vaccines.

4 A Yeah, I mean, I think if I used -- which I'm sure I did, if you're going to play  
5 it -- if I used the word "ideological bullshit," it refers to my concern that I mentioned an  
6 hour or 2 or 3 ago, that it's very painful for me, as a physician, to see somebody who's in a  
7 Republican State not get vaccinated and die because they happen to have an ideological  
8 reason not to get vaccinated, whereas someone who doesn't have an ideological reason  
9 against vaccination gets protected and lives. I think that's unfair.

10 Q Uh-huh.

11 A That's what I mean by "ideological bullshit."

12 Q Putting aside the ideological reasons, are there reasonable objections to  
13 receiving a vaccine?

14 A Yeah. There are medical reasons that people, you know, might have a  
15 condition. For example, a live-attenuated vaccine for someone who's  
16 immunocompromised --

17 Q Uh-huh.

18 A -- that's a very good reason not to get vaccinated.

19 Q We saw -- and I don't have it in front of me, but -- some mandates that  
20 businesses and stuff didn't have religious exemptions or medical exemptions.

21 Do you think those kinds of objections to receiving the vaccine are valid?

22 A They're valid if they're not abused. And there have been a lot of abuses of  
23 the exemption by people who have no reason at all and say, I have a medical reason or a  
24 psychological reason.

25 Q Uh-huh.

1           A    I think if you have a broad psychological reason, then there's every reason in  
2 the world for you not to get vaccinated.

3           Q    That's fair.

4           On August 24, 2021, Secretary of Defense Austin announced a policy of mandatory  
5 vaccination for all servicemembers. Were you involved in that?

6           A    No.

7           Q    On September 9, 2021, the President announced an executive order  
8 requiring Federal employees to be vaccinated against COVID-19. Were you involved at  
9 all in that?

10          A    I wasn't involved. I mean, he was always talking about getting people  
11 vaccinated. I wasn't involved in that decision.

12          Q    And then on November 4, 2021, the President outlined COVID vaccine  
13 mandates issued by the Occupational Safety and Health Administration and the Centers  
14 for Medicare and Medicaid Services.

15               Were you involved in either of those?

16          A    Those were decisions that were above me.

17          Q    And then on November 30, 2021, the Office of Head Start at HHS required  
18 COVID-19 vaccination for all Head Start staff. Were you involved at all in that?

19          A    No. I didn't even know that happened, actually.

20          Q    We've talked about some of the consequences of vaccine hesitancy. Do  
21 you think mandating vaccines can result in some hesitancy?

22          A    You know, I -- if I can switch over to -- and I'm not dribbling around the  
23 court --

24          Q    Uh-huh.

25          A    -- just to switch over to lessons learned, I think one of the things that we

1 really need to do after the fact, now, to -- you know, after-the-game, after-the-event  
2 evaluation of things that need to be done, we really need to take a look at the psyche of  
3 the country, have maybe some social-type studies to figure out, does the mandating of  
4 vaccines in the way the country's mental framework is right now, does that actually cause  
5 more people to not want to get vaccinated, or not? I don't know. But I think that's  
6 something we need to know.

7 Because, in general, the mandating of vaccines -- forget all the political stuff, and  
8 forget COVID, and go back -- that mandating for things in our country were very  
9 well-accepted before the mindset that we have right now. The idea of mandating  
10 vaccines for children in school was something that was easily and widely --

11 Q Uh-huh.

12 A -- accepted. Now, there's a lot of question about that.

13 So I think you need to at least raise the question of whether or not  
14 mandating -- with all the positive aspects of controlling an outbreak, which it  
15 does -- whether or not that's something that you need to relook at. I -- anyway.

16 Q Yeah. No, I appreciate that. I think that's very important.

17 I'm going to touch very briefly on the VAERS system, and then I know the  
18 chairman has some questions.

19 A Sure.

20 Q Generally, VAERS is used to track adverse events --

21 A Right.

22 Q -- to vaccines? And I'm not going to ask about -- like, I think there's lots of  
23 problems with the VAERS system, that I can go report things.

24 A It's very misleading.

25 Q It's very misleading. But, generally -- and we're going to have, I'm sure,

1 further discussion on reforming VAERS in order to get better for --

2 A Right.

3 Q -- tracking this kind of stuff. And with a baseline of it is misleading and I  
4 agree with you, is it important to track and monitor adverse effects of vaccines?

5 A It is important --

6 Q Okay.

7 A -- to track and monitor adverse events, for sure.

8 Mr. Benzine. I know the chairman has some questions.

9 Dr. Wenstrup. Yeah. Thank you. I have quite a few things.

10 You know, I look back at the very beginning of this, and I think the trials were done  
11 tremendously well. Thirty- to 40,000 people. I mean, I applaud the Americans that  
12 volunteered themselves, you know, to get into these trials with so many unknowns. I  
13 thought that was a great thing.

14 In Cincinnati, I tried to get in Moderna. When I got there, I had given blood 2  
15 weeks before, they said, no, you can't get in. And then when we hit 4 weeks, they said,  
16 you know, you're not who we're after, actually. We want people from higher-risk  
17 categories. And I said, that's fine. Makes sense to me. That makes for a better  
18 study.

19 You know, again, I believe you saved hundreds and hundreds of thousands of  
20 lives. But it didn't prevent. And I think that that was one thing -- we knew from the  
21 trials that the people that got vaccinated could still get COVID but they were less likely to  
22 get sick, less likely to get hospitalized.

23 I don't think we shared that very well as a country. I don't think our messaging  
24 was good enough. I mean, I was trying to tell people this all the time. I was out giving  
25 vaccinations, especially during emergency use, and what I saw were the people that I

1 thought looked like they were the high-risk people based on what we knew.

2 And I do hear, you know, even within this committee, you know, Members saying,  
3 no, these things are safe, they're effective. Well, that's up to interpretation. You even  
4 said, you can't ever say something is completely safe.

5 You know, I'm not violating any HIPAA rules, but Debbie Dingell has told us how,  
6 you know, when she got a vaccine when she was younger, she got Guillain-Barre. So she  
7 was very nervous about this one or any one she might get. That's fair. She went and  
8 talked to her doctor about it, and she ended up getting vaccinated.

9 And that's the same with effectiveness. It's not 100-percent effective, right,  
10 because people still get it. It's not like the polio vaccine, which has a much greater  
11 effectiveness of ever getting it with getting vaccinated.

12 So, when Americans do hear, you know, "Get vaccinated, no ICU, no death," that's  
13 dangerous, because people interpret -- just like people thought -- I didn't think President  
14 Trump was serious about injecting bleach. I thought he was being sarcastic. But other  
15 people interpreted it differently. You've got to be careful with how we do that.

16 And, you know, I did a thing with some people that were hesitant, and when I  
17 talked to them about the vaccine, explained it to them, explained what their risk might  
18 be, explained the benefits of this -- these were all hesitant people -- they said, well, we  
19 just want to be educated, not indoctrinated, okay? And then they said they were more  
20 inclined to maybe get the vaccine.

21 And so, you know -- and I've said the same thing to Mandy Cohen. When you  
22 make CDC recommendations, please explain why you're making this recommendation so  
23 people understand.

24 But you go to the mandates -- and this is the problem I have, as a physician, with  
25 medicine in America. That mandate was being heard from a politician. And that, I

1 think, was the wrong messenger, all the way across. And there's no doctor involved.  
2 It's, "Do this, or you're fired." And it's not like, "Go sit down with your doctor." Every  
3 other medicine, every drug that runs an ad, they've got to say, "Talk to your doctor, and  
4 these are the side effects." We weren't doing that.

5 Americans don't do well -- to what you were saying, Doctor, the psychology of  
6 America -- they don't do well with, "Because I told you so." They want to be educated.  
7 They want to know. These are the types of things that I think we can do well.

8 And I think, you know, it's always stoic with patients. Just say what you don't  
9 know. Be honest with patients, you know? I know I remember hearing, "Oh, this may  
10 go away in the summer." Well, it didn't. Well, some people thought that because  
11 other coronaviruses do. This one didn't.

12 So that's just my take on that point with vaccines. And I'd love to offline  
13 sometime talk to you more --

14 Dr. Fauci. Sure.

15 Dr. Wenstrup. -- about it --

16 Dr. Fauci. I'd be happy to.

17 Dr. Wenstrup. -- to get a better policy.

18 But I do have another thing I want to bring up. You pointed out that vaccines  
19 usually take about 7 years. And I'm just looking at this -- I was looking back at stuff  
20 coming out of China. Yusen Zhou had a patent for a SARS-CoV-2 vaccine in March of  
21 2020. March 19th is the date I have. Zhengli Shi announced the sequence January  
22 20th of 2020.

23 So we're saying from January 20th to March, 2 months later, he had a vaccine.  
24 That struck me as odd.

25 Dr. Fauci. Hmm.

1 Dr. Wenstrup. Does that strike you as odd?

2 Dr. Fauci. Well, I don't know if he had a vaccine. What I'm hearing --

3 Dr. Wenstrup. He was seeking a patent on the vaccine.

4 Dr. Fauci. No, he was seeking a patent -- and, again, I --

5 Dr. Wenstrup. I could be wrong.

6 Dr. Fauci. You might be, and I might be. But let me --

7 Dr. Wenstrup. Okay.

8 Dr. Fauci. But let me tell you, when I heard that, I was trying to figure out what  
9 that meant. And you could have a patent for an idea without even having a vaccine in  
10 your hand that you've tested.

11 For example, if there were cases in China at the end of December, which we knew  
12 there were, and they isolated the virus -- they may not have sequenced it yet, but they  
13 isolated the virus, and they did some simple tests. Like, they took the virus, they  
14 inactivated it, they put it in a mouse, and they found out that if you infect the mouse --

15 Dr. Wenstrup. Yes.

16 Dr. Fauci. And then they get a pattern, which is really --

17 Dr. Wenstrup. I understand --

18 Dr. Fauci. -- a conceptual pattern.

19 Dr. Wenstrup. I understand the process.

20 Dr. Fauci. So I think you can get a patent in March --

21 Dr. Wenstrup. Okay.

22 Dr. Fauci. -- for something that you had in December and January.

23 Dr. Wenstrup. Well, I think that's something we should look into, but it --

24 Dr. Fauci. Yeah.

25 Dr. Wenstrup. -- might not be this subcommittee. It might be downstairs.

1 Dr. Fauci. No, actually, it would be a good idea to do that. Because when I  
2 heard that and people were saying, understandably, how could you get a pattern so  
3 quickly --

4 Dr. Wenstrup. Yeah.

5 Dr. Fauci. -- it depends on what kind of patent you need.

6 Dr. Wenstrup. Okay. That may be something we have to look --

7 Dr. Fauci. Yeah. It's a good idea.

8 Dr. Wenstrup. -- into through the Intelligence Committee --

9 Dr. Fauci. Well --

10 Dr. Wenstrup. -- because I don't think he's going to answer our calls.

11 Dr. Fauci. Yeah, no, I don't think so.

12 Dr. Wenstrup. Thank you.

13 Dr. Fauci. You're welcome. Thank you.

14 BY MR. BENZINE:

15 Q I want to, in the time remaining, try to get through our last few topics. And  
16 so, if I cut you off or ask for a brief answer, I apologize.

17 A I will shoot the jump shot as soon as you give me the ball.

18 Q Awesome.

19 A Okay. Right.

20 Q I want to talk about natural immunity for a minute. In general, is natural  
21 immunity a real thing?

22 A Well, if you mean, "natural immunity," the immunity that you get after you  
23 get infected --

24 Q Yes, sir.

25 A Let's establish that's what we mean.



1 Q Yes, sir.

2 A Because natural immunity could also be innate immunity --

3 Q Oh, no, no.

4 A -- that has nothing to do --

5 Q The infection-acquired immunity.

6 A Natural immunity post-infection, got it. Okay.

7 Q Yes.

8 A It's a real thing.

9 Q All right.

10 And my understanding of the way out of a pandemic is through what -- it's now

11 been kind of villainized -- but herd immunity, either via infection-acquired or

12 vaccine-acquired immunity. Is that generally right?

13 A It is generally right depending on the pathogen. And this is critical, Mitch.

14 It's critical. So -- and I've written about this, okay?

15 Q Uh-huh.

16 A If you have a vaccine or an infection in which you're dealing with a pathogen

17 that does not change -- and I'm really not dribbling. I think --

18 Q No, no.

19 A -- it is important for the committee to hear this.

20 For example, I got infected with measles when I was a child because I'm old

21 enough not to have been vaccinated for measles, okay? The post-infection natural

22 immunity from measles -- you're dealing with measles. The same measles that infected

23 me is exactly the same measles that's infecting children in the developing world. The

24 virus has not changed. Point number one.

25 Point number two, that the immunity that you get from either infection or

1 vaccination is measured minimally in decades and generally for a lifetime. So, when you  
2 have an infection like measles or, in some respects, polio and you get infected, natural  
3 immunity is as good as it gets, because you have as good protection as you can get from  
4 anything.

5 Q Uh-huh.

6 A When you have a pathogen where the infection itself gives you immunity  
7 that does not last more than months to a year, and you have a pathogen that starts off as  
8 the initial strain and then becomes Alpha, Beta, Gamma, Delta, Omicron, and then  
9 subgroups of Omicron, the whole concept of natural immunity is the same problem we  
10 have with vaccination. It doesn't last forever.

11 So that, I think, is the question --

12 Q Yes.

13 A -- you're going to get to --

14 Q Yeah.

15 A -- is that, when people have been infected, why would you want to vaccinate  
16 them? Because a vaccinated infected person is better off than just an infected person.

17 Q And I agree. And I think studies have come out that hybrid is, like, kind of,  
18 the best. But, of course --

19 A The best.

20 Q -- you don't want to go out and, like, go out and get sick.

21 A No, you don't want to get infected just for the sake of getting protected.  
22 That's sort of a little backwards.

23 Q What you just said, kind of -- a little bit of it struck me. So we've  
24 seen -- and you've mentioned it today -- kind of, the vaccine-induced immunity waning  
25 too, so that's why boosters have come out.

1 A Right.

2 Q So that phenomenon, the mutating virus harms vaccine-acquired immunity  
3 in the same way that it harms --

4 A Exactly.

5 Q -- infection-acquired immunity.

6 A Exactly.

7 Q Okay.

8 I'm not going to introduce it, and I'm going to go through it quickly because I think  
9 you've talked about it before. You're generally familiar with the Great Barrington  
10 Declaration?

11 A I am.

12 Q Dr. Collins sent you an email calling the authors "fringe epidemiologists" and,  
13 in essence, requesting, I think he used, "devastating takedown" of the Great Barrington  
14 Declaration.

15 A Yes.

16 Q To your knowledge, did NIAID publish anything or act on that instruction?

17 A Act on the instruction to take it down?

18 Q Uh-huh.

19 A No. No.

20 Q Are you aware of the Federal Government publishing any papers that was an  
21 intentional takedown of the Great Barrington Declaration?

22 A You know, they may have, but I don't think so. I mean, I'd be happy to talk  
23 to you about the Barrington Declaration if you'd like.

24 Q If I had some more time, I would, but --

25 A No, I could even do it with a quick jump shot.

1 Q No, well, we'll move on. I'm more worried --

2 A Okay. All right.

3 Q -- about, kind of, the debate process in this.

4 A Okay.

5 Mr. Benzine. I know -- sir, do you want to ask treatment questions, or do you  
6 want --

7 Dr. Wenstrup. Yeah, if we can. Thank you.

8 I mean, I think we recognize that the golden standard of things is to have a  
9 double-blind study to support any treatment or before any approval of treatments.

10 You know, look, there were no golden standards of treatment when we really had  
11 no tests and we had no definitive treatment, we had no vaccines. I mean, I think golden  
12 standards are ideal, but when nonexistent, it isn't always real.

13 And, you know, in war, you don't always have everything you want. You know, I  
14 spent a year in Iraq. A lot of times, you don't have everything you want. The  
15 equipment may break. You may be out of certain medicines. You try something else.  
16 Whatever you do. And I think February 2020 felt like we were at war, that's for sure, at  
17 least on the medical front.

18 So I'm curious, before we had approved COVID tests, what tests did you order to  
19 try and diagnose a COVID patient? With COVID, that is.

20 Dr. Fauci. Before there were any tests?

21 Dr. Wenstrup. Yeah.

22 Dr. Fauci. I think the clinical situation would be pretty easily identifiable.

23 Dr. Wenstrup. Yeah.

24 Dr. Fauci. And I'm sure you've taken care of and I've taken care of COVID  
25 patients. If you have somebody that comes in that doesn't have influenza and doesn't

1 have everything else and you're in the middle of a COVID outbreak, it's pretty easy to  
2 make a diagnosis.

3 Dr. Wenstrup. Well, yeah, just by the symptoms.

4 Dr. Fauci. Yeah.

5 Dr. Wenstrup. There were other things, too, that I thought were interesting.

6 Dr. Fauci. Yeah.

7 Dr. Wenstrup. An increase in IL-6. Of course, all the inflammatory markers --

8 Dr. Fauci. Loss of taste and smell.

9 Dr. Wenstrup. All those things, yeah.

10 Dr. Fauci. Okay.

11 Dr. Wenstrup. So that's where we were at that time. And so, you know, there  
12 weren't necessarily double-blind studies, but these were the things we were picking up  
13 and employing into our thought process.

14 So, I mean, when you were bedside-treating COVID patients, especially, you know,  
15 ones that were really failing, you know, what did you prescribe?

16 Dr. Fauci. What did we prescribe?

17 Dr. Wenstrup. Yeah.

18 Dr. Fauci. We prescribed just supportive care.

19 Dr. Wenstrup. Like what?

20 Dr. Fauci. Supportive care.

21 Dr. Wenstrup. What?

22 Dr. Fauci. Maintaining fluids, maintaining blood pressure, maintaining oxygen  
23 flow. That's what we did.

24 Dr. Wenstrup. Yeah. [Inaudible.]

25 Dr. Fauci. Yeah.

1 Dr. Wenstrup. And it turned out that wasn't necessarily the best for everybody.

2 Dr. Fauci. Right.

3 Dr. Wenstrup. And did your treatments vary depending upon, I guess, the level  
4 of symptoms?

5 Dr. Fauci. Yeah. Yeah. I mean, obviously, you'd be very aggressive if you had  
6 somebody with a pulse ox that's in the 70s.

7 Dr. Wenstrup. I guess what I'm saying is, I'm trying to feel for those that were in  
8 that situation --

9 Dr. Fauci. Yeah. No, I understand what you're saying.

10 Dr. Wenstrup. -- caring for patients, and, like, holy cow --

11 Dr. Fauci. Right.

12 Dr. Wenstrup. -- you know, what else can we do?

13 And, you know, I think as we move forward, maybe there's other things we can do  
14 that maybe could be better next time, especially with a similar type of thing.

15 Like, you mentioned earlier, we talked about the furin cleavage site and how furin  
16 cleaves the site and subsequently makes SARS-CoV-2 more infectious to humans. I think  
17 we agree on that, right? And this was the first SARS virus published or known that had a  
18 furin cleavage site.

19 Dr. Fauci. Yeah.

20 Dr. Wenstrup. So I just wonder, have we scientifically established what patients  
21 typically have higher furin levels? Because it seems to me, the more furin you have, the  
22 more infectious this can become.

23 You know, was it diabetics? Is it obesity? Age? COPD? CHF? I mean, have  
24 we scientifically looked into this?

25 Dr. Fauci. I don't know if they've looked in furin levels, but I know there's a lot of

1 system biology looking at what's going on -- not only with COVID, but with long COVID, as  
2 to what's going on.

3 You mentioned a couple of them. Like, what does the D-dimer do? What does  
4 IL-6 do? What does some of the other inflammatory markers do? Yeah. That really  
5 does need -- it's being done, but it's still a mystery.

6 Dr. Wenstrup. Yeah. From the beginning with some of our colleagues,  
7 cardiologists were really interested in D-dimers --

8 Dr. Fauci. Yeah.

9 Dr. Wenstrup. -- and what's going on there.

10 So, I mean, what occurs to me -- and I'm just seeking an opinion on this. I know  
11 there is some research. Maybe we can accelerate treatment sometime, like Operation  
12 Warp Speed.

13 Dr. Fauci. Right.

14 Dr. Wenstrup. It was accelerated. We accelerated treatments because people  
15 still got COVID and they were going to need treatment.

16 So what if we were testing furin inhibitors or something along that line?

17 Dr. Fauci. Yeah.

18 Dr. Wenstrup. Does that seem a reasonable thing to pursue?

19 Dr. Fauci. Well, I'm not an expert in what other implications furin has in the  
20 system, because you've got to be careful --

21 Dr. Wenstrup. Yeah.

22 Dr. Fauci. -- that if furin is involved in an enzymatic involvement of a lot of good  
23 body functions, you don't want to get too much or too little furin, so --

24 Dr. Wenstrup. You don't want to rob Peter to pay Paul, right?

25 Dr. Fauci. Exactly. Exactly.

1           Dr. Wenstrup. And there are studies I want to dig into a little bit more because  
2 I'm curious.

3           Dr. Fauci. Yeah.

4           Dr. Wenstrup. Just trying to think of, you know, what kind of process we can  
5 have to enable -- like you were just saying, maybe some things besides just the crisis can  
6 we look into, and maybe do the public-private partnerships. You know, you mentioned  
7 monoclonal antibodies, antivirals. You know, zinc was being recommended, vitamin D.  
8 I got on it.

9           Dr. Fauci. There's a lot of things that you're alluding to. But one of them I think  
10 you'd be interested in, I'm sure, is that one of the really concerning things was that, when  
11 you didn't identify after -- remember, when you were taking patients -- when we were,  
12 patients would go 6 or 7 days deteriorating slowly, slowly, slowly, and then they would  
13 crash and then they would go to the ICU.

14           Raul, I know you know that. You're an emergency medicine person.

15           That would happen, and then there would be no identifiable virus. And you  
16 would say, why are they having such problems in their lungs and in their kidney and in  
17 their brain?

18           We now know that -- there is a study that just came out that, if you look at  
19 autopsies, there's evidence of virus in multiple organ systems, which means it is not just  
20 confined to the upper airway.

21           Dr. Wenstrup. Uh-huh.

22           Dr. Fauci. Even when you look in the lung and you don't see virus, there's likely  
23 remnants of virus there that are triggering an immunologic and inflammatory response  
24 that's responsible for the pulmonary failure, which we're just finding out now, like, years  
25 after the beginning of the outbreak.



1           Dr. Wenstrup. Just a couple other thoughts in the line of treatments.

2           You know, I know, early on, we were making the call, "If you had COVID and you  
3 recovered, donate your plasma." And patients in Cincinnati, I know, were getting  
4 convalescent plasma and doing pretty well. I think we could've maybe continued to  
5 hype that a little bit, when other things weren't working especially.

6           And, you know, the natural immunity is interesting to me, because I got Pfizer,  
7 both doses, in early -- what was it -- January or February. August, I got COVID. And the  
8 only reason I knew? I was cooking and I couldn't smell garlic salt. Okay? And that  
9 was the only way that I knew.

10          Dr. Fauci. That's a tragedy, if you can't smell garlic.

11          Dr. Wenstrup. I know. I'm Italian, too. Anyway.

12          So I said to my wife, I said, I had COVID. Remember last week I had a chill, right?

13          So then I was going to Germany, and they said, well, you've got to get a booster  
14 before we go. I said, can we check my antibodies and T cells first? They said, well, we  
15 can do antibodies here. So I got my results, and it said a strong number was 40, and my  
16 number was 821. So I questioned whether I should be getting a booster.

17          And what I'm saying is, we need to get back to personalizing medicine so you have  
18 a conversation with your doctor. This is a time where who knows who was saying I had  
19 to have a booster to do this.

20          So -- and I think those are the things that are twisting people's minds in America.  
21 They want that personal medicine. I think we've got to keep that in mind going forward.

22          And then just one other thing with the vaccines. I've been doing some reading  
23 on mucosal vaccines, and I think, for this, this may be the next step. Would you agree?

24          Dr. Fauci. Absolutely. I mean, to get the virus blocked at its point of entry, now  
25 you're really talking about preventing infection.

1 Dr. Wenstrup. Yeah.

2 Well, listen, I thank you. My points I'm trying to make are: a more organized  
3 message, a better message, more clarity, we can do better in those regards and pursue  
4 every one of those avenues.

5 Dr. Fauci. Right. I agree.

6 Dr. Wenstrup. Thank you.

7 Dr. Fauci. Thank you.

8 BY MR. BENZINE:

9 Q We have about 5 minutes left in our hour, I think, and I want to ask one, kind  
10 of, very high-level question on royalties before concluding.

11 I know you have said that you've donated your royalties, and I'm not going to ask  
12 about individual royalties.

13 A Right.

14 Q But current NIH policy is that royalties are just part of your income and,  
15 therefore, it doesn't need to be disclosed?

16 A Yeah.

17 Q I think we've heard some concerns that, because of the things NIH  
18 employees are working on and then possibly advising on, that not having public disclosure  
19 of royalties could hide, for lack of a better word, a conflict of interest.

20 A Yeah.

21 Q Do you think that that needs to be changed?

22 A You know, I don't know if you want to change it, but it just goes -- Mitch, I've  
23 said every time and I'll say it again for the record: I'm always in favor of a great deal of  
24 transparency, always.

25 Q Thank you.

1           A    Yeah.

2           Q    My last, kind of, conclusory statement is, like I said, I worked for Mr. Scalise  
3 when he was ranking member of this committee. You testified a few times back then.  
4 And I actually remember, the first hearing in the Oversight Committee on the pandemic  
5 was, like, late February or something. You testified on that too.

6                   And you actually had to -- you and Dr. Redfield and, I think it might've been  
7 Admiral Giroir at the time, had to leave halfway through because you got called to the  
8 White House, and then you came back the next day. And that's just kind of engrained in  
9 my memory.

10          A    Right.

11          Q    But at one of these hearings, you were asked by Mr. Jordan about, kind of,  
12 the threshold that would need to be met in order for mitigation measures to be lessened.  
13 And I have your answer, but the answer doesn't really matter.

14                   At the time, you were being filmed by PBS in part of the documentary that --

15          A    Yes.

16          Q    -- they released on "American Masters." And I want to read what you said  
17 after you got back in your car after that hearing.

18                   "One of the things I've learned from hearings like this, even though in some  
19 respects it's a show, the fact is, I found, even when people act like jerks, sometimes there  
20 is a kernel of truth in what they say. And it may be advantageous to say, okay, should  
21 we be a little bit more flexible in telling people, okay, fine, here's the recommendations  
22 that we say, where you can go and what you can do after you've been vaccinated.  
23 However, if you want to take the risk, take the risk."

24                   To me, that seems like the path forward here, that in future outbreaks it would be  
25 better to inform the American public of what they can do, what their relative risk is, and

1 then let the public make the decision based on that risk profile.

2 Do you agree, disagree, or have any comments on that?

3 A No, I mean, I -- you know, again, just to get back to that, Congressman  
4 Jordan was really --

5 Q Yes.

6 A -- pestering me about that, you know? And, you know, I felt bad, I said -- in  
7 fact, I said, I think you're ranting.

8 And I felt badly when I got in the car, because I said that, you know, even though  
9 he was acting in a very aggressive way to me -- he wasn't giving me the opportunity to say  
10 a word. When I got in the car, I said, you know, despite the fact that he was being very,  
11 very aggressive --

12 Q Uh-huh.

13 A -- that there was a kernel of truth in what he was saying, and I think that we  
14 should keep an open mind to, you know, listening to when people have an objection to  
15 what you're doing.

16 I think it just confirms what I told you 4 minutes ago, that I am a transparent type  
17 of person. I want to at least honor everybody's opinion enough to at least consider it.

18 Q No, I appreciate that.

19 Mr. Benzine. And, with that, I want to thank you again for being here voluntarily  
20 for both days, 14 hours, potentially, total.

21 And we can go off the record.

22 Dr. Fauci. Thank you.

23 [Recess.]

1 [5:48 p.m.]

2 [REDACTED] We can go back on the record.

3 Before we begin this final round of questions, I just want to have Congressman  
4 Dr. Ruiz, Ranking Member Ruiz, who just joined us, introduce himself for the record and  
5 give any comments he'd like to.

6 Dr. Ruiz. Congressman Dr. Raul Ruiz, ranking member for the Select  
7 Subcommittee on the COVID Pandemic. Nice to meet everybody.

8 Dr. Fauci. Thank you.

9 Mr. Schertler. Likewise.

10 Dr. Fauci. Good to see you.

11 Dr. Ruiz. It's always wonderful to see you and even more pleasurable to hear  
12 you speak in the interplay between the art and science of medicine and of public health.  
13 It is poetry to my ears. And I appreciate you, your knowledge, your wisdom, and the  
14 enormous amount of contributions that you have given to our Nation.

15 As I've said before in previous hearings in the Energy and Commerce Committee,  
16 you are the doctor's doctor. And many medical students today still aspire to make such  
17 an impact not only for our country but for the world as you have done in your career.  
18 And we recognize it, we see it, and we wholeheartedly appreciate it.

19 Dr. Fauci. Thank you.

20 Dr. Ruiz. I also want to say that I am truly sorry for the incredible negative  
21 experience that you have undergone through the intimidation, the threats, the political  
22 violence on you and your family.

23 I think it's important that we share the humanity and the lack thereof of these  
24 type of inquiries and agenda-pursuing crusades that really cause distress, not only for the  
25 individual that's being targeted but for their entire family.

1           And so I see it, and I empathize. And I want to make sure that you're okay, your  
2 family is okay, and that you continue to be the wonderful Dr. Fauci that you are for  
3 humanity. And I appreciate that.

4           Dr. Fauci. Thank you.

5           Dr. Ruiz. I have some questions that are in the line of health inequities and some  
6 questions on the current uptick of COVID-19 cases that we're currently seeing.

7           As you know, the Democrats on our committee have been laser focused on  
8 putting people over politics and finding real solutions with thoughtful questions that can  
9 actually lead to preventing and preparing for the next pandemic, which is inevitably going  
10 to happen.

11           And so we want to be able to really align ourselves with the true intent of our  
12 purpose, which is to save lives, and through a lessons learned, and not pursue an extreme  
13 partisan crusade vilifying individuals like yourself and other public health officials for  
14 partisan political gain.

15           So looking back on the most severe period of the COVID-19 pandemic, it is  
16 abundantly clear that the virus took a heavier toll on different communities across our  
17 population. For example, people of color, people with less income, people with  
18 disabilities, LGBTQ+ people, and other marginalized populations experienced greater  
19 morbidity and mortality from COVID-19.

20           So I'd like to discuss these health inequities in more detail.

21           What do we know about the pandemic's disproportionate impact on communities  
22 of color in the United States? And how and why was this the case?

23           Dr. Fauci. There were two reasons for that. One was the initial risk of getting  
24 infected. The other -- well, actually, probably three reasons. The initial risk of getting  
25 infected. The inequities of access to healthcare. And the underlying conditions that

1 people of poor economic status and people who are in disenfranchised groups, such as  
2 some of the minorities.

3 If you take point number one, that if you look at the -- you know, it's dangerous to  
4 generalize, but this, I think, is a generalization that helps you to understand the situation,  
5 that people of color and somewhat more less economically privileged people generally  
6 have jobs that necessitate for their economic survival that they are out in the community.  
7 They have essential jobs. They can't sit behind a computer and continue to do their job  
8 virtually. So they are the ones that are out there getting infected more.

9 Then, when they do get infected, when you have people of color and other  
10 individuals who are less fortunate to have access to healthcare, that when they do get  
11 sick they don't have the immediate access of getting the kind of care that you would  
12 expect them to get, and often they don't get the care until they have an advanced  
13 disease.

14 Then the third one is that there are underlying conditions that African Americans  
15 and some Latinos and certainly some Native Americans and others have a higher  
16 incidence of the underlying conditions, that when you do get infected it makes you  
17 statistically more likely that you're going to have a poor outcome with hospitalizations  
18 and deaths.

19 To name a few, you have obesity, you have hypertension, you have chronic renal  
20 disease, you have chronic lung disease, you have cardiovascular disease, all of which  
21 disproportionately, due to the social determinants of health, are in individuals not  
22 because of their race or their ethnic origin; it has to do with the social determinants of  
23 health that have not allowed them to have proper diet, to have proper healthcare when  
24 they were younger, a whole variety of things.

25 So three compelling and conflating reasons why the results that you talk about are

1 true.

2 Dr. Ruiz. And one of those that comes to mind, given that my first home was in a  
3 trailer park, is overcrowded housing with multifamilies --

4 Dr. Fauci. Right.

5 Dr. Ruiz. -- living due to issues of poverty, et cetera. And so that increased the  
6 risk of transmissions within households of people of lower income.

7 And so how about, do you have other examples of this disparity in people with  
8 less income despite race?

9 Dr. Fauci. Oh, yeah. I mean, of an individual with less incomes, I think you  
10 mentioned one of them, housing. And you're not going to have somebody that has their  
11 own apartment with two bedrooms; you're going to have somebody that's living with  
12 their grandparents, with their parents, and with their children.

13 And that is one of the reasons why when you have a multigenerational home that  
14 that's almost like a perfect storm for getting a lot of different people infected.

15 Also, they may not be able to afford tests. They may not be able to afford any of  
16 the things that are not available to be free. So whenever you get away from  
17 government supplying things free, you're going to wind up who's going to suffer the most  
18 from them and those who are less economically privileged.

19 Dr. Ruiz. Another example that comes to mind is people who cannot afford  
20 internet.

21 Dr. Fauci. Right.

22 Dr. Ruiz. And when you have to register online to get your vaccine dose or for an  
23 appointment, they're at a disadvantage to get that, those services.

24 So how about people with disabilities, can you discuss some of their barriers and  
25 risks?



1           Dr. Fauci. Yeah. I mean, disability is just access. I mean, how do you have  
2 somebody to get you to a drugstore, to get you to a clinic. Again, it's all part of the  
3 constraints on equal access, and people with disabilities, in many respects, don't have  
4 equal access.

5           Dr. Ruiz. And LGBTQ+ people?

6           Dr. Fauci. Well, that's stigmatization, and stigmatization is the enemy of public  
7 health. So the LGBT community suffers from that.

8           Dr. Ruiz. By not being -- can you elaborate more on the stigmatization?

9           Dr. Fauci. Yeah. I mean, there are some physicians, unfortunately, healthcare  
10 providers who don't want to treat individuals who are LGBT. So that makes them often  
11 not even wanting to come out and open as to who they are because of the stigma  
12 associated with it.

13           Dr. Ruiz. Okay. Are there other marginalized populations who bore the brunt  
14 of the pandemic that we haven't addressed?

15           Dr. Fauci. I think we've covered most of them, yeah.

16           Dr. Ruiz. Okay. And how have COVID-19's disproportionate impacts on  
17 marginalized communities compared to those of other outbreaks and pandemics? So  
18 how did this elucidate the disparities in death and morbidity compared to other  
19 pandemics? Were they similar in previous pandemics, or was this more pronounced?

20           Dr. Fauci. You know, I think that this was more pronounced because of the  
21 magnitude of it and the issues that are associated with access to healthcare was rather  
22 almost a tsunami of that, as opposed to a much less impactful outbreak.

23           There always was an underlying lack of access. I'll give you an example that I  
24 know you're familiar with.

25           When you were thinking about HIV, where you have, you know, 13 percent of the

1 population is African American and 45 percent of all the new infections are among African  
2 Americans, they don't have access for a number of reasons.

3 One, LGBTQ status is not as much accepted in the African American community as  
4 it is in the general population. There's an incredible amount of discrimination against  
5 people that makes them not seek out healthcare. They live in usually an economically  
6 less privileged group.

7 So I think when you look at AIDS disproportionately affects ethnic groups more, it  
8 has a lot more to do than differences in sexual behavior for sure.

9 Dr. Ruiz. And so what kinds -- I know this is a big, big question -- but what kinds  
10 of systemic reforms to the U.S. healthcare system are necessary to reduce the threat of  
11 future outbreaks and pandemics to historically marginalized communities?

12 Dr. Fauci. Well, I think it's building up of the health -- the local healthcare  
13 system, particularly in those areas that are populated predominantly by people of color.

14 I mean, we were discussing at yesterday and maybe even part of today the  
15 importance of the attenuation of the healthcare infrastructure locally.

16 And many of the neighborhoods that people of color live in, they don't have good  
17 healthcare infrastructure to begin with, and when you have an attenuation of healthcare  
18 infrastructure it affects that population even more.

19 Dr. Ruiz. Can you be a little more specific in terms of healthcare infrastructure  
20 just for the record?

21 Dr. Fauci. I'm talking about health clinics.

22 Dr. Ruiz. Clinics.

23 Dr. Fauci. I'm talking about clinics, clinics, pharmacies that are in neighborhoods.

24 Dr. Ruiz. Okay.

25 Dr. Fauci. Yeah.

1 Dr. Ruiz. Infrastructure can also be interpreted as human capital --

2 Dr. Fauci. Yes.

3 Dr. Ruiz. -- the providers and nurses and --

4 Dr. Fauci. When I said infrastructure I mean not only clinics and pharmacies but  
5 the people who are out there who go into the community to help.

6 Dr. Ruiz. So when people that go out there that go into the community to help,  
7 you're referring to community health workers?

8 Dr. Fauci. Yes.

9 Dr. Ruiz. Okay. And so how can we incorporate, in your thoughts, how can we  
10 incorporate community health workers into our healthcare system to prevent the  
11 disparities not just in a future pandemic but even now?

12 Dr. Fauci. To support them. To support them. To give them status that  
13 would attract people to that particular avocation as opposed to making it not an  
14 attractive occupation.

15 Dr. Ruiz. Okay. And now to bring a big question even bigger, what about  
16 system reforms outside of our healthcare system, such as reforms to our economic  
17 systems, transportation systems, and more?

18 Dr. Fauci. Yeah.

19 [Laughter.]

20 Dr. Fauci. Yeah, I mean, transportation is one important one. If you look at the  
21 ability of somebody to get to a doctor's office or to get to a clinic, to get to a testing site,  
22 it is much less likely that a population that we're referring to now, people of color and  
23 others, that they don't have the capability or the resources to get to where they need to  
24 get to get the proper healthcare.

25 Dr. Ruiz. What about the concept of taking the care to the people?

1           Dr. Fauci. Yeah. That's what I -- one of my favorite topics is to go into the  
2 community and to support financially and resource-wise actually getting clinics and  
3 physicians at the community level.

4           And you can incentivize at multiple levels. You know that all, but I'll say it for the  
5 record. You could incentivize from the level of medical school and post-medical school  
6 training to make it much more attractive for people to go into community work as  
7 opposed to, you know, having an office on K Street.

8           Dr. Ruiz. Yeah.

9           So now I'll talk about the uptick in COVID-19 cases, the current one. As we have  
10 observed in the past year, the U.S. is currently experiencing a seasonal uptick in  
11 COVID-19 cases.

12           Could you explain the reasoning for this trend of higher case numbers during the  
13 late fall and winter season?

14           Dr. Fauci. Any respiratory infection is always much more likely to occur in a  
15 situation where you have cold weather that brings people in together in a room where  
16 the ventilation is not particularly good.

17           I think, if you superimposed upon that, is that COVID, even without seasonal blips,  
18 is present all the time. It's -- you know, we would've assumed incorrectly that it was a  
19 seasonal virus from the beginning, expecting that maybe it would go away. That turned  
20 out -- the first glimpse of warm weather in April and May proved to be absolutely not the  
21 case.

22           But when you start off at a higher baseline and then you go into a winter season, it  
23 does this [indicating]. And if you look at the end of the summer, the number of cases  
24 per day -- the number of deaths. I don't think we can count cases, because the case  
25 counts are all off because tests are no longer reported. So you can measure it from

1 wastewater for cases and hospitalizations and death.

2 Then we had a low level of less than a hundred deaths per day, it was like 70, 50,  
3 something like that. It's now over 200 as of yesterday. So here we are in January and  
4 it's gone way up.

5 Thankfully, it hasn't gone up to what it was at the peak of the outbreak, when it  
6 was 4,000 to 5,000 per day.

7 Dr. Ruiz. So I understand the need to coalesce in warmer venues to be out of the  
8 cold, and therefore the proximity of individuals increases the potential for transmission.

9 Is there anything innate in the virus itself that thrives more in cold and wet  
10 weather?

11 Dr. Fauci. Yeah. Yeah. I mean, viruses generally, in the survival of the aerosol  
12 and what have you, do much, much better in cold, dry weather than they do in warm,  
13 moist weather. That's just a function of most respiratory viruses.

14 Dr. Ruiz. Okay. And is this a trend we should continue to expect annually?

15 Dr. Fauci. Yes, I think that's the case. Again, but just with the caveat, Raul,  
16 that, yes, you could expect it, but don't expect that in the summer COVID is going to go  
17 away.

18 Dr. Ruiz. Yes, correct.

19 Dr. Fauci. Yeah, right.

20 Dr. Ruiz. And what steps should the Federal Government be taking annually to  
21 prepare for the trend of seasonal upticks?

22 Dr. Fauci. Yeah. I think that one is, you know, continue the supply of testing,  
23 making sure that we don't have a diminution in accessibility of testing.

24 But also, as we mentioned yesterday and today, I think we've got to really take  
25 seriously ventilation, so that when people are indoors in the cold weather there's a

1 degree of ventilation, you know. That's both natural ventilation of getting good air flow  
2 as opposed to confined, but also things like HEPA filters in places that are classrooms or  
3 assembly halls or what have you.

4 Dr. Ruiz. And what is your assessment of the risk of this current uptick poses to  
5 Americans?

6 Dr. Fauci. You know, I don't think that you're going to see the kind of  
7 Armageddon-type approach that we saw back when we were having 5,000 deaths per  
8 day, but I think you're going to see deaths and hospitalizations that should be  
9 troublesome to us.

10 One of the things about COVID or any disease that you have for a long time past  
11 the -- we're now in our fifth year of COVID. I mean, we were talking over the last 2 days  
12 about the unprecedented nature of certain things, the speed of vaccines, et cetera.

13 It is unprecedented to have a 5-year season, is what we've had. You know, we  
14 have influenza seasons, you know, it starts at the end of November, peaks in January, it  
15 goes away in March, and then you're good for the rest. That's not the case.

16 So what I'm concerned at is that there's a complacency around that we're done  
17 with COVID. But when you look at the fact that you have now almost 200 or more  
18 deaths per day, and you do the math on that and you compare it, that the mortality is  
19 much greater in COVID than it is with influenza.

20 And influenza itself, as you know as a physician, is a bane in the existence of the  
21 elderly, the infirm, et cetera. You multiply that multiple-fold, and we still have to worry  
22 that the vulnerables are going to get into trouble.

23 The other thing is that you always got to factor in long COVID, because people say,  
24 well, you know, I'm 30 years old, I'm fine, I can get infected, no problem, I'll get a sore  
25 throat, I'll blow my nose, and I'll be okay. You could still wind up getting long COVID.

1           So the idea that we have this much COVID going on right now is troublesome to  
2 me.

3           Dr. Ruiz. So in addition to that, now that the public health emergency has  
4 concluded, what adjustments are necessary for the Federal Government to respond to  
5 these seasonal upticks?

6           Dr. Fauci. Yeah. You know, that's not my lane as a physician. But I think the  
7 things that disappear when you have an emergency go away, there are still people who  
8 were depending on the things that you got from an emergency who still are dependent  
9 on them, drugs, tests, or what have you.

10          Dr. Ruiz. Right. So one of the more apt metaphors I've heard when it comes to  
11 COVID-19 mitigation measures are the comparison between a light switch that just turns  
12 on and off and a light switch that brightens and dims, which is to say that there will be  
13 times Americans should consider taking greater precautions, such as masking, to reduce  
14 the threat of COVID-19.

15          When we observe upticks in cases due to changing seasons or new variants, what  
16 steps should Americans take to protect themselves and their loved ones?

17          Dr. Fauci. I think we're starting to see it right now, as we were having no masks  
18 that are required in medical centers until now, if you look across the country, it's sort of  
19 like a domino effect of the facilities. They're requiring, if you're going to come into a  
20 healthcare facility with people at risk, you're going to wear a mask.

21          And I think we need to realize that we're not talking about, you know, draconian  
22 measures, but we're talking about just what you said, as you get an uptick in cases, you've  
23 got to adjust accordingly.

24          Dr. Ruiz. Thank you.

25          Dr. Fauci. Yeah.

1 [REDACTED] I believe Congresswoman Dingell had a discrete item.

2 Mrs. Dingell. I have one question.

3 One of our colleagues tweeted that you've had the best year of your life this last  
4 year, after you left here. And I looked at them and said, "He's been living in hell."

5 Would you care to comment?

6 Ms. Castor. It was COVID was the best year of your life.

7 Mrs. Dingell. Was it COVID? I didn't even see the actual tweet. But they said  
8 you've been living the best year.

9 I think your life has been a living hell. Do you care to comment on that tweet?

10 Dr. Fauci. Are they talking about this past year, or are they talking about the  
11 year -- the COVID year? Why were they saying it was the best year of my life, because I  
12 somehow --

13 Ms. Castor. You got a lot of media attention.

14 Dr. Fauci. So that's what they're referring to.

15 Ms. Castor. I'm not sure.

16 Mrs. Dingell. Is that media attention --

17 [REDACTED] There was a tweet suggesting that your salary increased during  
18 the year that COVID-19 took hold, 2020, and that it was the highest it was in 2020, and  
19 that that was therefore a predicate for it being the best year of your life.

20 Dr. Fauci, do you believe that 2020 was the best year of your life?

21 Mr. Schertler. Can you tell us who tweeted?

22 [REDACTED] Congressman Michael Cloud.

23 Mrs. Dingell. And my actual reaction was, "His life has been a living hell."

24 Dr. Fauci. Well, it was. I mean, 2020 was one of the worst years of my life. I  
25 think it was comparable to the first few years of HIV.



1 Mrs. Dingell. Which I remember.

2 Dr. Fauci. Yeah.

3 Mrs. Dingell. Why don't you elaborate on that just so we can have it on the  
4 record, so everybody knows what -- yeah.

5 Dr. Fauci. No, I mean, for months and months I was sleeping 4 hours a day. My  
6 wife was on me all the time about making sure you drink water and you go to sleep and  
7 you eat.

8 That was really tough, because of the burden of seeing this emerging outbreak  
9 that you were responsible for developing a vaccine and you had to do it and you had to  
10 do it right.

11 And then I was also -- my clinical responsibilities was also -- I didn't see as many  
12 patients as I used to see when I was more on the wards than as running an institute.  
13 But also, we had patients that were, you know, obviously people who were -- and all  
14 healthcare providers were similarly traumatized by that.

15 But then what really put the cap on it is with the point that you brought up, is that  
16 in the middle of all this, all of a sudden I became the villain number one of the extremists  
17 in the population.

18 So to say that it was the best year of my life is completely crazy. And I don't  
19 know what they're talking about my salary. My salary is not determined by me.

20 And that was another thing that was ridiculous, the attacks that I had on me that,  
21 you know, I made money out of the -- what are they talking about? Does anybody know  
22 anything about the government? How do you make money out of an outbreak?

23 So, yeah, it was one of the worst years of my life.

24 Mrs. Dingell. And I do know you. I first met you -- I don't want to say how long  
25 ago because it was a long time ago -- when you were working on HIV/AIDS, and I was

1 working at Children's Inn at NIH, and the young patients. I remember the tears in your  
2 eyes as you were worried about children dying.

3 And there was -- you gave people hope when there was no hope. When I first  
4 met you people were dying. It was a death. And I remember your reaction. So I  
5 just -- and I remember how bad that was.

6 So I wanted you to comment on that. Thank you.

7 Dr. Fauci. A Congressman tweeted that?

8 Ms. Castor. Yeah.

9 Dr. Fauci. Jesus.

10 BY [REDACTED]

11 Q Dr. Fauci, if you will bear with me, I just want to quickly revisit the topic of  
12 vaccine requirements and the different kinds of immunity just to make sure the record is  
13 comprehensive there.

14 On numerous different occasions the select subcommittee has examined the issue  
15 of COVID-19 vaccine requirements.

16 Briefly, could you just explain for us the premise of COVID-19 vaccine  
17 requirements and how they were implemented across the country?

18 A How they were implemented?

19 Q Yes.

20 A I want to make sure I understand your question.

21 Q Yes.

22 A Could you just say it again?

23 Q Yes. So with respect to vaccine requirements, as I understand it,

24 oftentimes people were given an opportunity to either get the vaccine or take other  
25 mitigation measures to ensure that they could reenter common spaces --

1 A Right.

2 Q -- safely and reduce the risk of transmitting the virus. Is that consistent  
3 with your understanding?

4 A Yes, that was.

5 Q And across the board, as we look at the different vaccine requirements that  
6 were put into place in 2021, could you just briefly describe for us how successful those  
7 were in encouraging uptake of the COVID-19 vaccine?

8 A They were successful. I mean, a lot of people got vaccinated that perhaps  
9 would not have gotten vaccinated.

10 Q We've heard suggestions in the select subcommittee that vaccine  
11 requirements were not evidence-based and that they were in defiance of the  
12 patient-physician relationship.

13 Dr. Fauci, you are a trained physician, and you, yourself, have practiced medicine.  
14 As a trained physician, what do you make of the criticism that vaccine requirements  
15 interfered with the patient-physician relationship?

16 A Well, first, I believe strongly that a patient-physician relationship is very, very  
17 important. But I think that it's not incompatible with a patient-physician relationship  
18 under certain circumstances to require vaccinations.

19 I mean, I think, if you look at the success of protecting our children in school  
20 where there's a requirement for vaccination in school, I don't think that every single child  
21 who gets vaccinated gets a permission, as it were, from somebody to get vaccinated.  
22 The physicians accepted that and accepted it readily, and it led to the saving of a lot of  
23 disease in children.

24 So I don't think they're in -- they're not -- I mean, it isn't all or none. It isn't as if  
25 you do that then you're destroying the patient-physician relationship. I don't think that

1 that's necessarily the case.

2 Q Great.

3 In various cases examining different vaccine requirements, major medical  
4 societies filed briefs demonstrating their support for vaccine requirements. For  
5 example, in *BST Holdings v. OSHA*, the American Medical Association filed an amicus brief  
6 warning that halting enforcement of Federal vaccine requirements would, quote,  
7 "severely and irreparably harm the public interest," end quote. And the AMA also filed  
8 similar briefs in *Kentucky v. Biden* and *Georgia v. Biden*.

9 Dr. Fauci, does the AMA's support for these policies suggest that the physician  
10 community generally supported vaccine requirements?

11 A I believe that it does indicate that, yes.

12 Q And would you characterize COVID-19 vaccine requirements as  
13 evidence-based policies?

14 A You know, historically when you require -- I mean, I just gave you an  
15 example of it, so that's for the record, was the school. I mean, the children are  
16 protected. You don't -- when the vaccines of a certain disease like measles go down,  
17 you have outbreaks and children suffer.

18 Q And just quickly on the --

19 Dr. Ruiz. Can I follow up on that?

20 [REDACTED] Of course, please.

21 Dr. Ruiz. Are there studies that demonstrate States that had vaccine  
22 requirements versus States that don't -- didn't have vaccine requirements and the  
23 difference in reducing transmission and reducing mortality from COVID?

24 Dr. Fauci. Yeah, mostly hospitalization and mortality, yeah. It's a little bit more  
25 tough to demonstrate transmission because you have to have everybody tested, and that

1 was one of the things. But clearly in hospitalizations and death.

2 Dr. Ruiz. So there was clear evidence --

3 Dr. Fauci. Yeah.

4 Dr. Ruiz. -- that vaccination requirements --

5 Dr. Fauci. Right.

6 Dr. Ruiz. -- was a protective measure that had population outcomes benefiting  
7 saving people's lives?

8 Dr. Fauci. I don't -- I can't quote the studies, but, you know, my recollection is  
9 that that's the case.

10 Dr. Ruiz. Okay.

1

2

BY [REDACTED]

3

4

5

Q We have also heard suggestions that vaccine requirements were implemented in a manner that did not appropriately take into account people who had acquired immunity via infection.

6

7

As I understand it, just succinctly, there are different kinds of immunity, including vaccine-conferred immunity, infection-acquired immunity, and hybrid immunity.

8

9

10

11

In the last round you discussed this topic, but for the record could you just confirm for us that hybrid immunity, immunity that is conferred both from vaccination and from prior infection, offers greater protection to COVID-19 patients than infection-acquired immunity alone?

12

13

14

A That is true. For the most part, that's true. I mean, as a group. You're going to find individuals where maybe somebody got a response with natural immunity and someone had acquired immunity and they were not as good an immune response.

15

16

But when you look at a large group of cohort, that hybrid immunity clearly is better than just immunity from infection, and it's also better than just vaccine.

17

18

Q And in your assessment, did COVID-19 vaccine requirements pose any threat to the health of people who had already been infected with COVID-19?

19

20

A No. No, no. No evidence at all that vaccinating someone who's been infected and recovered from infection has a negative impact on their health.

21

Q Okay.

22

BY [REDACTED]:

23

24

25

Q Dr. Fauci, I'm not going to belabor the points that I'm going to make, but you've said throughout the 2 days that we've been here that clear and consistent communication by public officials is important in addressing the pandemic, correct?

1           A    Correct.

2           Q    And do you think that it can be harmful for public officials to downplay the  
3 risks of the virus?

4           A    Yes.  Yes, of course.

5           Q    I'm going to go through a couple of statements that were made, and I just  
6 want to get your take on them.

7                    On January 22nd, 2020, President Trump said during a CNBC interview, quote,  
8 "We have it totally under control.  It's one person coming in from China, and we have it  
9 under control.  It's going to be just fine," end quote.

10                   Again, this was on January 22nd, 2020.

11                   At that time, did you agree with that statement from President Trump?

12           A    I was concerned about it saying it was under control because of the way  
13 outbreaks behave.  They start off under the radar screen, and you don't really know if  
14 you have it under control.  That's something that was an unknowable at the time.

15           Q    Similarly, on February 27th, 2020, President Trump stated, quote, "It's going  
16 to disappear.  One day -- it's like a miracle -- it will disappear," end quote.

17                   Did you agree with that statement by President Trump?

18           A    No.  And I think I -- that was one of the times when I had to publicly  
19 disagree with the President, which started the ball rolling.

20           Q    Do you think that this statement harmed America's response to the  
21 pandemic by downplaying public concern?

22           A    Yeah.  I think that if the President had said that, you know, we really have a  
23 problem here and we've really got to address it in a reasonable way, you know, by taking  
24 precautions, a lot more people would have done things like wear a mask and take  
25 appropriate precautions.

1           Dr. Ruiz. And, therefore, would you say a lot more people's lives would've been  
2 saved?

3           Dr. Fauci. No, I don't want to quantitate that, Raul, because then that gets taken  
4 out of context in a sound bite, and I don't want to do that.

5                           BY ██████████

6           Q     My colleague on the Republican side forecasted this one to you. But on  
7 April 23rd, 2020, President Trump stated, quote, "I see the disinfectant where it knocks it  
8 out in a minute, 1 minute. And is there a way we can do something like that by injection  
9 or almost a cleaning? Because, you see, it gets in the lungs and it does a tremendous  
10 number on the lungs, and so it would be interesting to check that," end quote.

11           Do you agree with President Trump that injecting disinfectant would've been a  
12 legitimate way to treat COVID-19?

13           A     No.

14           Q     And if people were to do that, the result could very likely be death, correct?

15           A     Correct.

16           Q     I want to compare some of these statements to statements that the  
17 President made more privately.

18           On March 19th, 2020, President Trump said to Robert Woodward about the risk of  
19 the virus, quote, "I wanted to always play it down," end quote.

20           Do you think that playing down the risks of a virus is a responsible strategy?

21           A     I've said that publicly, that that's one of the reasons why I spoke out against  
22 that.

23           Q     At the time, did you feel like the public officials could've been making  
24 statements that were more helpful to the response?

25           A     Well, one of the things I would've hoped was that the President would have,



1 one, encouraged people to wear a mask and to do more social distancing. I think the  
2 idea of not wanting to wear a mask sent a signal out to people that it's not a good idea to  
3 wear a mask. And that's one of the ways I think it could've helped, because leadership  
4 counts.

5 [REDACTED] And with that, I think that's a great place to end. Thank you.

6 Ms. Castor. So bringing us back to today, in this Congress, thank you very much  
7 for, during these long 2 days, going through lessons learned with some recommendations  
8 for all of us.

9 But I don't think we can lose sight of COVID-19, 1.4 million American deaths to  
10 date are the estimates. And we just have to do everything we can to prevent that kind  
11 of epidemic, pandemic again.

12 You've said, you advised us, act now, before the fact. Don't chase an outbreak.  
13 And even Chairman Wenstrup said, he said that he'd been in a war, and in a war,  
14 sometimes you don't have what you need to protect yourself. But that means when our  
15 troops come home you surely make sure that they have what's necessary to protect  
16 themselves, to protect us for the next war.

17 So right now, there are some debates in Congress over legislation that could help  
18 prepare us. One is, we've been trying to work with our Republican colleagues on the  
19 reauthorization of PAHPA.

20 PAHPA is the Pandemic and All-Hazards Preparedness Act. It's intended to  
21 improve the Nation's public health and medical preparedness and response capabilities  
22 for emergencies, whether deliberate, accidental, or natural.

23 One of the critical pieces of PAHPA is the authorization of the Strategic National  
24 Stockpile. Right now, it has expired. That stockpile, as you're well aware, is intended  
25 to contain lifesaving supplies, resources, and medicines that can be deployed at the

1 moment a crisis hits.

2 Do you agree that the Strategic National Stockpile is an important part of our  
3 larger public health preparedness?

4 Dr. Fauci. Yes.

5 Ms. Castor. And during the COVID-19 pandemic, the resources and supplies  
6 within the National Stockpile were critical to responding to COVID-19?

7 Dr. Fauci. Correct.

8 Ms. Castor. Do you agree that it is important that the Strategic National  
9 Stockpile properly be reauthorized and well resourced so that we can ensure that we are  
10 prepared for future pandemics?

11 Dr. Fauci. Yes.

12 Ms. Castor. What would the impact of a weakened stockpile, Strategic National  
13 Stockpile, be on our ability to address future emergencies?

14 Dr. Fauci. It would hinder our initial response. If you have to play catchup with  
15 a stockpile then you're behind the game to begin with.

16 One of the most important reasons that the concept of the stockpile was  
17 developed years ago was that we could just hit the ground running if you wind up with an  
18 emergency. And if you deplete that and the next emergency comes and you don't  
19 replete it, then you have a problem.

20 Ms. Castor. Failure to reauthorize PAHPA has also meant that the public health  
21 emergency preparedness grants have also been allowed to expire. Those are the grants  
22 that support our local communities back home and States and territorial health  
23 departments in preparing for and responding to public health emergencies, be it from  
24 infectious diseases or natural disasters or other emerging threats.

25 Are those kind of resources for States and local communities -- well, let me first

1 ask, were they vital --

2 Dr. Fauci. Yes, yeah.

3 Ms. Castor. -- in the early days of the pandemic?

4 Dr. Fauci. Yes, they were, of course.

5 Ms. Castor. And why is it important to have consistent, stable resources in  
6 partnership with State and local jurisdictions to ensure that we're able to tackle a public  
7 health crisis?

8 Dr. Fauci. Because, as I mentioned in my previous discussions, that it is very  
9 important to have at the local public health level the capability of responding.

10 Ms. Castor. In real time.

11 Dr. Fauci. Immediately.

12 Ms. Castor. Immediately. That saves lives.

13 Dr. Fauci. Right.

14 Ms. Castor. Does it save money if we have those things ready to go?

15 Dr. Fauci. Ultimately, it does. I mean, it's just the same as what we were  
16 talking about with the Commonwealth Fund data that showed that if, you know, 3 million  
17 infections were prevented -- excuse me, 3 million deaths were prevented, 18 million  
18 hospitalizations were prevented, and with that \$1.19 trillion was saved.

19 Ms. Castor. So this Congress has been marked, people will look back on it by  
20 shutdowns, threats, and showdowns. September 30th was the end of the last fiscal  
21 year, and here we are in early January and there's no -- appropriations bills have not been  
22 finalized.

23 So there are -- you're used to these debates over appropriations in the Congress.  
24 It would seem that one thing we should be able to come together and agree on in the  
25 wake of the deadliest pandemic we've ever lived through is making sure not just PAHPA is

1 reauthorized and we incorporate the lessons learned, but that we make sure that we are  
2 not cutting our ability to investigate health concerns.

3 I'm concerned that the majority has forced a lot of these cuts on the American  
4 people that are going to ultimately cost us money, cost us lives.

5 Dr. Fauci's former institute, NIAID, received \$836 million from the first COVID-19  
6 supplemental for COVID-19 research, but cuts that Republicans demanded in the Fiscal  
7 Responsibility Act rescinded all of those unobligated balances. In total, the FRA will  
8 have the effect of cutting \$500 million from NIH's budget.

9 What would the effect be if this is where we end up, with a budget of \$500 million  
10 of cut to NIH's budget, and specifically NIAID?

11 Dr. Fauci. That would really be catastrophic to NIAID. I mean, if I were the  
12 director now, as I was back, you know, during the pandemic, I would be deeply concerned  
13 about a cut at that level.

14 Because when we responded to COVID, while it was full blown, part of the  
15 response was to create the capability -- and I mentioned this in response to the majority's  
16 question, to Chairman Wenstrup's question about needing to make more drugs. We  
17 need better drugs against these viruses.

18 And one of the programs was a drug development program that I established  
19 right, you know, in the middle of the outbreak not only to give us drugs for the current  
20 outbreak but to have better drugs for future outbreaks. I don't see how that program  
21 can survive if you cut \$500 million.

22 Ms. Castor. So thank you very much. You've provided us a long list of lessons  
23 learned, and I think it would be the most constructive way for the select committee and  
24 for the Energy and Commerce Committee, would be for all of us to come together and  
25 work in a bipartisan way on these not just commonsense but just critical investments in

1 the public health for the American people. So thank you for sharing your expertise.

2 Dr. Fauci. You're welcome.

3 Ms. Castor. And thank you for your years of service.

4 Dr. Fauci. Thank you. Appreciate it.

5 Dr. Ruiz. Thank you. I'd like to close also by thanking you and your family for  
6 your incredible sacrifice throughout the years and your support for the population, but  
7 also for every patient that you have taken care of, and to the advancements of truth  
8 through science that you have proposed and the advancements in public health that you  
9 have helped elucidate that has had real impacts in saving lives and improving lives of the  
10 American people.

11 I want to thank you for your time here. I want to thank you for enduring and  
12 being resilient during all the attacks and the intimidations and the threats that you and  
13 your family have gone through. And I want to really thank you for your expertise and  
14 giving us a lot to ponder in the lessons learned in how we move forward to protect more  
15 Americans.

16 Now, I want to wish you luck with the storm out there, both literally and  
17 metaphorically, and wish you safe travels back home.

18 Dr. Fauci. Thank you, Raul.

19 Dr. Ruiz. Thank you.

20 Dr. Fauci. Appreciate it.

21 ██████████ And I think with that, we can go off the record.

22 [Whereupon, at 6:33 p.m., the interview was concluded.]

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15

Certificate of Deponent/Interviewee

I have read the foregoing \_\_\_\_ pages, which contain the correct transcript of the answers made by me to the questions therein recorded.

---

Witness Name

---

Date